HISTORY'S GREATEST WAR

Property of
J. D. Schmidt
13614 Indiana Ave.
Riverdale
Ill.

1919
24-

The World War

Roll of Honor

This record should be filled in carefully. You owe it to your soldier and yourself to preserve his record. It will be a personal history of your soldier's part in the great victory and you and the coming generations will look upon the names, the dates and the deeds with genuine pride. :: :: :: :: :: :: :: :: ::

You owe it to yourself and your country to preserve his record

PASTE PHOTO IN HERE

Name.....

Address.....

Age..... Date Entered Service.....

Rank..... Where.....

Date transferred and where.....

Rank..... Camp.....

Commanding Officer..... Reg. Officer.....

Date transferred..... Camp.....

Commanding Officer..... Reg. Officer.....

Actions..... Hospitals.....

Promoted..... Souvenirs brought or sent back.....

The above record of our soldier, who so bravely defended your flag and my flag that the world might be safe for democracy and that the heritage of Liberty and Freedom might survive, I have kept lovingly and faithfully.

Look upon this page with honor and pride and as this book passes from generation to generation, think often of the unselfishness which prompted our soldier to offer himself for the service of Old Glory.

Name of Recorder.....

Relation to Soldier.....

THE WORLD WAR

A Pictorial History

BY

H. S. CANFIELD

Paris War Correspondent and World War Analysist

and an article on the

AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES

By

JOHN J. PERSHING

AND

A Staff of War Trained Photographers, Foreign Representatives and Writers of International Authority on Military and Naval Maneuvers, Geographical Conditions, Racial, Language and Religious Complications, the Food Situation and Every Possible Phase of the Greatest War in History.

CONTAINING

A Rare and Elaborate Collection of Photos from Every Source, De Luxe Colorgravures of the War Leaders and Intense Situations and Other Views.

ALSO

Maps of the Continents and the Individual Countries Affected by the War with the Formation of New Nations.

THE B. C. FORBES PUBLISHING CO.

NEW YORK

1919

Copyrighted, 1919,
By
JOHN THOMAS

All Photographs Copyrighted by
Underwood & Underwood

INTRODUCTION

This volume attempts to encompass the causes of the great conflict, the chief happenings of military and political importance during the bloodiest four years of the world history, and their results and their effects upon the nations involved. An earnest endeavor has been made to take the reader through the most important phases. The limitation of this work to one volume makes the giving of exhaustive details of every incident, every battle, every siege, every advance or retreat, an impossibility. But in this very limitation lies the book's greatest value.

To please a tactician, chapters might be devoted to the battles along the Marne, the Somme, the Yser, or to the struggle before Verdun or to the Russian campaigns. But for the reader who seeks a straightforward, circumstantial narrative of the great war, without its chief events being clouded and obscured by a multiplicity of subsidiary details, this book has been written.

Devotion of time to research has been given that its facts may be accurate. It contains no statements based on rumors, no accounts taken from unauthoritative sources.

The United States undoubtedly was the great determining factor in the overthrow and crushing of junkerism, and for that reason this volume should be of the greatest interest to Americans. Two million sons of America are now in France. Their concentration and transportation was the greatest military feat in history. America's active share in the war, though it covered only a little over a year and a half, is the nation's most glorious achievement. With this in mind, painstaking effort has been made to do the fullest justice to recounting the events of the last eighteen months of the crusade to crush autocracy and militarism.

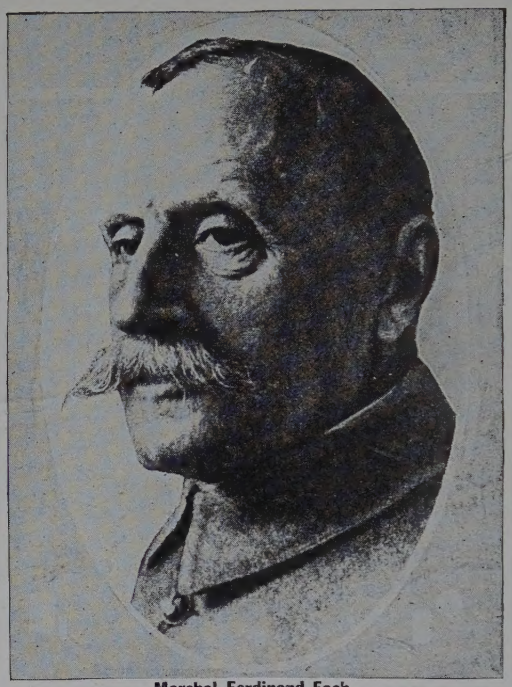
Entertaining visualization of the war is best attained through photographs. For this reason this book has been profusely illustrated and the hundreds of scenes photographed during the four years of campaigning on all the geat fronts, in themselves tell the narrative in a convincing manner. These pictures were taken by the most skilled men attached to the fighting forces. Many of them, since America got into the war, are the official output of the bureau of public information in Washington. Others were taken by men who risked death for a "close-up."

The events of the war have been brought down to the present day. No vital episode of the struggle has been overlooked. The narrative is complete from the demolition of Liege to the signing of the terms of the armistice and the abdication of the German Kaiser. It is hoped that it will do full justice to the sacrifice, courage, steadfastness in the face of apparent defeat, of the tireless fighting men of Great Britain, France, Italy, Belgium, Serbia and the United States.

H. S. CANFIELD.

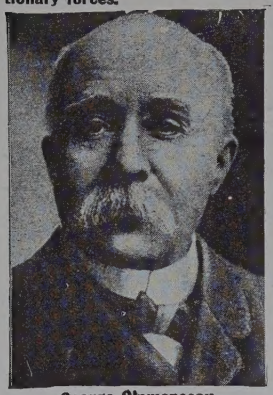
The Victorious Allied Leaders

Gen. John J. Pershing, commander in chief of the American expeditionary forces.

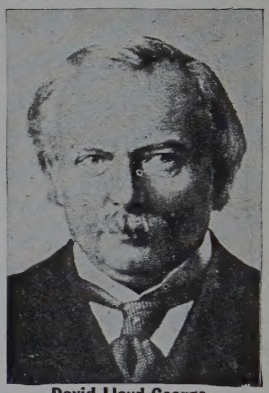


Marshal Ferdinand Foch, generalissimo of the allied armies.

Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States.

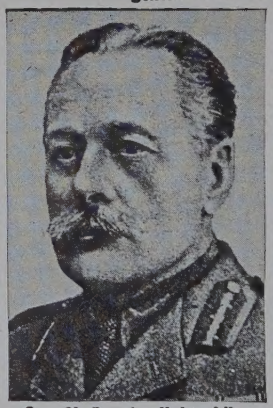


George Clemenceau, French Premier.

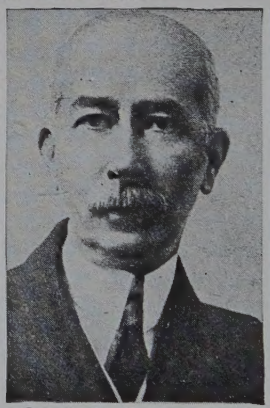


David Lloyd-George, British premier.

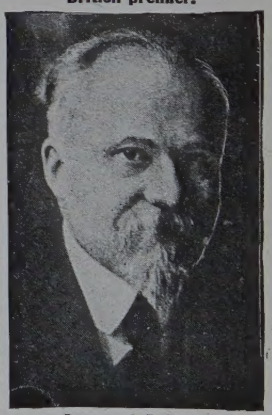
King Albert I. of Belgium, also commander of armies.



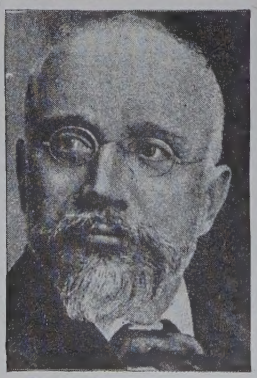
Gen. Sir Douglas Haig, c'd'r. in chief of the British armies



Col. E. M. House, personal adviser to President Wilson.



Raymond Poincare, President of France



Premier Venizelos, the man who did most to bring Greece in on the side of the allies.

King Victor Emmanuel of Italy.

Gen. Diaz, commander in chief of the Italian armies.

Crown Prince Alexander of Serbia, commander of the Serbian army.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

PAGE

EUROPE RESTS ON A MINE — FORCES WORK FOR PEACE — GERMANY SEEKS WAR — DIRECT CAUSES LEADING TO THE PRESENT WORLDWIDE CONFLICT — GERMANY AND AUSTRIA PLOT — THE DREAM OF A MITTEL EUROPA AND A BERLIN TO BAGDAD LINE — THE SPARK THAT SET OFF THE MINE — AUSTRIA'S ULTIMATUM TO SERBIA AND HER BRUTAL DEMANDS — DIPLOMACY FAILS TO AVERT WAR — WAR IS DECLARED — VIOLATION OF BELGIAN NEUTRALITY FORCES BRITAIN INTO CONFLICT — THE WAR SPREADS — GERMANY'S RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE WAR — GERMANY SELF-DECEIVED — COMPARATIVE MILITARY STRENGTH OF THE COMBATANTS — MOBILIZATION AND PREPARATION — THE STYLE OF WARFARE REVEALS GERMANY'S PREPARATIONS OF FORTY YEARS 13

CHAPTER II

VIOLATION OF LUXEMBOURG — INVASION OF BELGIUM — LIEGE TAKEN — BELGIUM OVERRUN — BRUSSELS OCCUPIED — NAMUR FALLS — LOUVAIN BURNED — FRANCE INVADED — BRITISH TROOPS LANDED — BATTLE OF MONS — MAUBEUGE TAKEN — RETREAT OF THE ALLIES — THE GERMAN THRUST FOR PARIS — BATTLE OF THE MARNE..... 61

CHAPTER III

BATTLE OF THE AISNE — FORCES ARE DEADLOCKED — THE DRIVE FOR THE SEA — ANTWERP OCCUPIED — TRENCH WARFARE DEVELOPS — GERMANS STRIVE FOR CALAIS — BATTLES ALONG THE YSER — FIRST BATTLE OF YPRES..... 75

CHAPTER IV

WAR IN RUSSIA — QUICK MOBILIZATION DECEIVES GERMANY — AUSTRIA STRIKES FIRST IN POLAND — RUSSIANS OVERRUN GALICIA — AUSTRIANS DRIVEN BACK — EAST PRUSSIA INVADED — HINDENBURG ANNIHILATES RUSS ARMY — THE CAMPAIGNS FOR WARSAW — BRUSILOFF SWINGS THROUGH BUKOWINA — COLLAPSE OF THE CAMPAIGN — RUSSIA OUT OF THE WAR 97

CHAPTER V

OTHER THEATERS OF WAR — JAPAN IN THE EAST — TSINGTAU FALLS — GERMANY LOSES HER COLONIES — THE BOER REVOLT IN SOUTH AFRICA — ENGLAND SEIZES EGYPT AND DEPOSES KHEDIVE — LORD KITCHENER KILLED — THE REBELLION IN IRELAND — SIR ROGER CASEMENT EXECUTED 123

CHAPTER VI

TURKEY ENTERS THE WAR — THE ATTACK ON THE DARDANELLES — GREAT FLEETS ARE REPULSED — THE FIGHTING AT GALLIPOLI — THOUSANDS LOST — TURKS AND RUSSIANS IN THE CAUCASUS — THE SUEZ CANAL — THE CAMPAIGNS IN PALASTINE AND MESOPATAMIA — BAGDAD AND JERUSLEM FALL..... 135

PAGE

CHAPTER VII

GERMANY'S DECISION TO CRUSH SERBIA — MONTENEGRO TO BE DESTROYED — GREECE ESPOUSES ALLIED CAUSE — ALLIES DEFEND GREECE — ROUMANIA ENTERS WAR ON SIDE OF ALLIES — ALLIES UNABLE TO HELP ROUMANIA — GERMANY CRUSHES ROUMANIA 157

CHAPTER VIII

ITALY UNDECIDED — GERMAN INFLUENCE DELAYS ITALIAN ENTRANCE — ITALY JOINS ALLIES — BIG GAINS MADE — ITALY SUFFERS LOSSES — SOCIALISTIC INFLUENCES AND GERMAN PROPAGANDA UNDERMINE ITALIAN MORALE — VAST ITALIAN LOSSES — ALLIES COME TO ITALY'S RELIEF — TEUTONIC FORCES CHECKED 163

CHAPTER IX

ENGLAND'S NAVAL SUPREMACY ADMITTED — GERMANY SECOND — BRITISH FLEET SCATTERED — THE GERMAN CRUISER EMDEN RAIDS COMMERCE UNMOLESTED — GREAT BRITAIN FINALLY CLEARS THE SEAS 169

CHAPTER X

FRENCH AND BRITISH HOLD LINES — CROWN PRINCE'S DRIVE ON VERDUN — MARSHAL PETAIN REORGANIZED VERDUN'S DEFENSE — GERMANS DRIVEN BACK — ALLIED SUCCESSES CONTINUE 183

CHAPTER XI

RUSSIAN REVOLUTION — REPUBLIC FORMED — CZAR'S IMPRISONMENT — BLOODY RIOTS — KERENSKY BECOMES LEADER — TROTSKY AND LENINE SUCCEED KERENSKY — RUSSIA IN CHAOTIC STATE 199

CHAPTER XII

AMERICA NEUTRAL — AMERICAN LIVES LOST ON SUBMARINED VESSELS — PRES. WILSON PROTESTS — LUSITANIA SUNK — THE WORLD AGHAST — U. S. AT BREAKING POINT — OTHER U. S. VESSELS SUNK 215

CHAPTER XIII

GERMAN PROPAGANDA DELUDES UNITED STATES — GERMAN AMBASSADOR BERNSTORFF PRIME MOVER — MUNITION WORKS DESTROYED — GERMANY AND MEXICO PLOT AGAINST UNITED STATES — THE BOLO PASHA AFFAIR — PRES. WILSON'S FAILURE TO RECEIVE REFORMS 239

CHAPTER XIV

UNITED STATES FORCED INTO WAR — MERCHANT SHIPS ARMED — SHIPBUILDING AND MUNITIONS IN PROGRESS — FOOD CONSERVATION — DRAFT PROCESS STARTED — UNITED STATES' GIGANTIC PLANS FOR A LENGTHY WAR TO THE FINISH 261

CHAPTER XV

ALLIES MAKE TREMENDOUS GAINS — GERMANS MAKE ATTACKS WITH GREAT LOSSES —GERMANS REPEATEDLY REPULSED — AMERICANS GAIN LARGE AREAS OF TERRITORY — FOCH MASTER OF THE ENTIRE SITUATION 281

CHAPTER XVI

GERMANY WEAKENS — BULGARIA SURRENDERS — TURKEY SURRENDERS — AUSTRIAN ARMISTICE AND SURRENDER FOLLOW — GERMANY SIGNS ARMISTICE — KAISER ABDICATES AND FLEES — MILITARY AND NAVAL FORCES SURRENDER — ALLIES OCCUPY GERMANY — CASUALTIES 295

American Expeditionary Forces

By

John J. Pershing

On March 28 I placed at the disposal of Marshal Foch all of our forces to be used as he might decide. At his request the first division was transferred from the Toul sector to a position in reserve at Chaumont en Vexin. As German superiority in numbers required prompt action, an agreement was reached at the Abbeville conference of the allied premiers and commanders and myself on May 2 by which British shipping was to transport 10 American divisions to the British army area, where they were to be trained and equipped, and additional British shipping was to be provided for as many divisions as possible for use elsewhere.

"On April 26 the first division had gone into the line in the Montdidier salient on the Picardy battle front. On the morning of May 28 this division attacked the commanding German position in its front, taking with splendid dash the town of Cantigny and all other objectives which were organized and held steadfastly against vicious counterattacks and galling artillery fire. Although local, this brilliant action had an electrical effect, as it demonstrated our fighting qualities under extreme battle conditions and also that the enemy's troops were not altogether invincible."

Steady Movement by July.

By July the great tide of American troop movements to France was in full swing and the older divisions could be used freely. The 42d (Rainbow) in line east of Rheims faced the German assault of July 15 and "held their ground unflinchingly"; on the right flank four companies of the 28th division faced "advancing waves of German infantry" and the 3d division held the Marne line opposite Chateau Thierry against powerful artillery and infantry attack.

Thus was the stage set for the counter offensive which, beginning with the smashing of the enemy's Marne salient, brought overwhelming victory to the allies and the United States in the eventful months that have followed. The intimation is strong that Gen. Pershing's advice helped Marshal Foch to reach his decision to strike. Gen. Pershing continues:

"The place of honor in the thrust toward Soissons on July 18 was given to our 1st and 2d divisions in company with chosen French divisions.

Handling of Troops Excellent.

"Without the usual brief warning of a preliminary bombardment, the massed French and American artillery, firing by the map, laid down its rolling barrage at dawn, while the infantry began its charge. The tactical handling of our troops under these trying conditions was excellent throughout the action. The enemy brought up large numbers of reserves and made a stubborn defense both with machine guns and artillery, but through five days' fighting the 1st division continued to advance until it had gained the heights above Soissons and captured the village of Berzy-le-Sec. The 2d division took Beau Repaire farm and Vierzy in a very rapid advance and reached a position in front of Tigny at the end of its second day. These two divisions captured 7,000 prisoners and over 100 pieces of artillery."

The report describes in some detail the work of completing the reduction of the

The Magnificent Cathedral at Reims, France.

salient, mentioning the operations of the 26th, 3d, 4th, 42d, 32d and 28th divisions. With the situation on the Marne front thus relieved, Gen. Pershing writes, he could turn to the organization of the first American army and the reduction of the St. Mihiel salient, long planned as the initial purely American enterprise. A troop concentration, aided by generous contributions of artillery and air units by the French, began, involving the movement, mostly at night, of 600,000 men.

Greatest Aviation Force.

The combined French, British and American air force mobilized for the battle, the report says, was the largest aviation assembly ever engaged on the western front up to that time in a single operation.

Of the reduction of the St. Mihiel salient, Gen. Pershing says:

"After four hours' artillery preparation the seven American divisions in the front line advanced at 5 a. m., on Sept. 12, assisted by a limited number of tanks manned partly by Americans and partly by the French. These divisions, accompanied by groups of wire cutters and others armed with bangalore torpedoes, went through the successive bands of barbed wire that protected the enemy's front line and support trenches, in irresistible waves, on schedule time, breaking down all defense of an enemy demoralized by the great volume of our artillery fire and our sudden approach out of the fog.

"At the cost of only 7,000 casualties, mostly light, we had taken 16,000 prisoners and 443 guns, a great quantity of material, released the inhabitants of many villages from enemy domination and established our lines in a position to threaten Metz."

Cleared Way for Victory.

The report shows for the first time, officially, that with this brilliantly executed coup Gen. Pershing's men had cleared the way for the great effort of the allied and American forces to win a conclusive victory. The American army moved at once toward its crowning achievement, the battle of the Meuse.

The general tells a dramatic story of this mighty battle. "Between Sept. 26 and Nov. 6," he says, "we took 26,059 prisoners and 468 guns on this front. Our divisions engaged were the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 26th, 28th, 29th, 32d, 33d (including Chicago regiments), 35th, 37th, 42d, 77th, 78th, 79th, 80th, 82d, 89th, 90th and 91st. Many of our divisions remained in line for a length of time that required nerves of steel, while others were sent in again after only a few days of rest. The 1st, 5th, 26th, 42d, 77th, 80th, 89th and 90th were in the line twice. Although some of the divisions were fighting their first battle, they soon became equal to the best."

U. S. Force 2,053,347 Men.

Of the total strength of the expeditionary force, Gen. Pershing reports:

"There are in Europe altogether, including a regiment and some sanitary units with the Italian army and the organizations at Murmansk, also including those en route from the States, approximately 2,053,347 men, less our losses. Of this total there are in France 1,338,169 combatant troops. Forty divisions have arrived, of which the infantry personnel of ten have been used as replacements, leaving thirty divisions now in France organized into three armies of three corps each."

Of their equipment he says:

"Our entry into the war found us with few of the auxiliaries necessary for its conduct in the modern sense. Among our most important deficiencies in material were artillery, aviation and tanks. In order to meet our requirements as rapidly as possible, we accepted the offer of the French government to provide us with the necessary artillery equipment of 75s, 155 millimeter howitzers, and 155 G. P. F. guns from their own factories for thirty divisions.

"The wisdom of this course is fully demonstrated by the fact that, although we soon began the manufacture of these classes of guns at home, there were no

guns of the caliber mentioned manufactured in America on our front at the date the armistice was signed. The only guns of these types produced at home thus far received in France are 109 75 millimeter guns.

Same Situation in Aviation.

"In aviation we were in the same situation, and here again the French government came to our aid until our own aviation program should be under way. We obtained from the French the necessary planes for training our personnel, and they have provided us with a total of 2,676 pursuit, observation and bombing planes.

"The first airplanes received from home arrived in May, and altogether we have received 1,379. The first American squadron, completely equipped by American production, including airplanes, crossed the German lines on Aug. 7, 1918. As to tanks, we were also compelled to rely upon the French. Here, however, we were less fortunate, for the reason that the French production could barely meet the requirements of their own armies."

John J. Pershing.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER I

EUROPE RESTS ON A MINE — FORCES WORK FOR PEACE — GERMANY SEEKS WAR — DIRECT CAUSES LEADING TO THE PRESENT WORLDWIDE CONFLICT — GERMANY AND AUSTRIA PLOT — THE DREAM OF A MITTEL EUROPA AND A BERLIN TO BAGDAD LINE — THE SPARK THAT SET OFF THE MINE — AUSTRIA'S ULTIMATUM TO SERBIA AND HER BRUTAL DEMANDS — DIPLOMACY FAILS TO AVERT WAR — WAR IS DECLARED — VIOLATION OF BELGIAN NEUTRALITY FORCES BRITAIN INTO CONFLICT — THE WAR SPREADS — GERMANY'S RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE WAR — GERMANY SELF-DECEIVED — COMPARATIVE MILITARY STRENGTH OF THE COMBATANTS — MOBILIZATION AND PREPARATION — THE STYLE OF WARFARE REVEALS GERMANY'S PREPARATIONS OF FORTY YEARS

For forty years the nations of Europe, from the Bosphorus to the Baltic, moved fitfully over a great war mine. Lesser disturbances, minor in their comparison to the world conflict now raging, often threatened to embroil the powers in conflict. The peppery nations in the Balkans kept southeastern Europe in unrest and the diplomats of the six great powers in an attitude of constant and unsleeping watchfulness. France nursed in silence the wound inflicted by the theft of Alsace-Lorraine in 1871; she too, with Germany, had her Moroccan interests and this point between the two nations was a ticklish one; Italy, in the north, felt the call of blood and tongue of her people in the Trentino district, under Austria's control; the struggle for commercial supremacy in Asia Minor, Mesopotamia, Persia, the Far East and South America was a bitter issue between the great powers; plans for German and Austrian domination in the Balkans and Turkey threatened Russia's desire for control of the Dardanelles and an outlet from the Black Sea and threatened Great Britain's line of communication with India; Turkey, the "Sick Man of Europe", after the revolution of 1908 and the coming into power of the Young Turk party, engaged in a dangerous game of diplomacy, seeking to play one nation against another; Germany's rapidly increasing naval program threatened the security of Great Britain's supremacy on the seas and was a menace to her commercial interests.

But for forty years, though political and economic theories and governmental policies, especially in Germany, had been bringing a great European war ever nearer, forces for peace were always in operation and at times it seemed that these would continue to control the situation. Europe had been an "armed camp" since the close of the Franco-Prussian war in 1871, but diplomats had averted crises created by the militarists of the Central Powers. But in 1914, the influences working for war, definitely triumphed in Germany and Austria and precipitated the great conflict.

Germany sought war. From the viewpoint of historical facts, no other verdict is possible. The attitude of Great Britain had been conciliatory. France, though in Alsace and Lorraine she had lost her great iron fields, and though she realized that Germany constantly sought provocation to reach out and add to her territorial loot, had acted in a spirit of the greatest caution, if not showing absolute fear to take up the challenge. Russia with vast but unwieldy power had not recovered from her war with Japan and was occupied in sitting tight upon the lid of a

seething caldron of internal problems.

The balance of power in Europe was fairly well maintained despite the efforts of the Central Powers to form a breach. The Triple Alliance was engineered by Germany in 1882 and she was linked definitely with Italy and Austria into a great defensive league. Germany's main object was to guard herself and strengthen herself against an attempt by France to regain Alsace and Lorraine. Secure in the backing of her allies, Germany, as France regained her strength, plotted new aggression against her.

over trade and colonial disputes as they affected the African colonies since 1904, but with these settled amicably, she completed the balance of power by lining up with France and Italy. Of this situation, Fullerton, in his "Problems of Power", said:

"France and England were face to face like birds in a cockpit, while Europe, under German leadership, was fastening their spurs and eager to see them fight. Then, suddenly, they both raised their heads and moved back to the fence. They had decided not to fight and the face of

The Arch Conspirators—The Ex-Kaiser, Ferdinand of Bulgaria, the Ex-Sultan of Turkey and the late Franz Josef of Austria.

But the formation of the Triple Entente maintained a balance which Germany, even in her craving for world domination, did not have the courage to brave. The basis for the Triple Entente —"good understanding" — was laid in 1891, when France and Russia entered into a dual alliance to counterpoise the Triple Alliance. By the terms of the treaty, the two nations were bound into the closest defensive agreement as either was affected by aggression by the Central Powers. In 1907, Great Britain became a party to the Triple Entente. She had been diplomatically at odds with France

European things was changed."

Of the craving of the Hohenzollern for war, through which shone the dream of German world domination, there can be no doubt. At every turn in European affairs, the Prussian sought to plant the iron heel of war upon diplomatic dealings. But it was in the three great diplomatic crises in Europe, those which came before the first real rumblings of the present war were heard, that military Germany showed its strongest hand.

The interests of France in Morocco were great, those of Germany slight, but the Kaiser sought for control along the

Archduke Franz Ferdinand, his wife and children. The Archduke and wife were assassinated.

Funeral of Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife.

southern shore of the Mediterranean. In 1905 came the Tangier incident. The Kaiser in person, landing from his yacht, forced a collision with the authorities and publicly challenged France's Moroccan policies. It was an open slap in the face of the French nation. In the diplomatic exchanges that followed, Germany arrogantly carried over France with a high hand. Russia's strength was not great and France was forced to bide her time. She acceded to the dismissal of Delcasse, French minister of foreign affairs. The discussion was then brought before the bar of Europe in an international conference at Algeciras, which, in the main, sanctioned France's policies in Morocco. The purpose of Germany in this crisis time was openly revealed the policy of the Central Powers to ignore treaty obligations, the policy which they so brazenly pursued in the invasion of Luxembourg and Belgium in their first stroke of the war. Austria refused to refer the question of the annexation of Bosnia and Herzegovina, to a European congress for settlement, and Russia, not yet recovered from the effects of her war with Japan, was forced to stand by and acquiesce. It was a humiliating condition imposed upon Serbia.

In 1911, the second Moroccan crisis was forced by the Kaiser, but its outcome probably was his greatest diplomatic defeat, the rankling of which drove the war mad monarch on to his acts of 1914. Ger-

Serbian civilians hung by Austrians along the roadways.

undoubtedly was to humiliate France and test the power of the Triple Entente. It was all a part of the carefully outlined program in the world wide fight for German prestige.

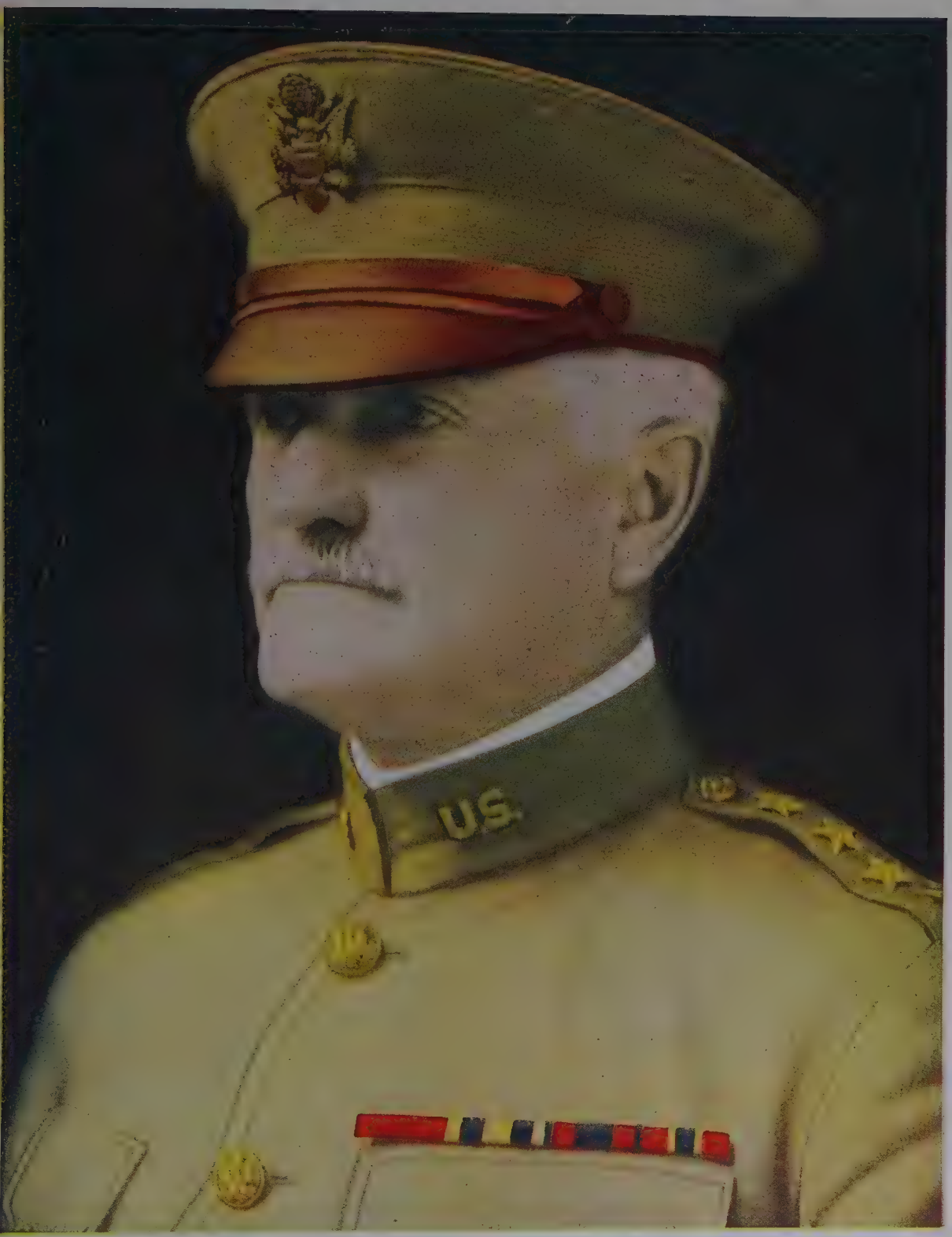
The seizure of Bosnia and Herzegovina by Austria in 1908, a move which Germany prompted and which she hoped would invoke war, was the second of the great crises which Prussianism engineered. These provinces, freed from the direct rule of Turkey by Russia and Serbia in 1878, were handed over by the Congress of Berlin to Austria to administer. Austria seized the occasion afforded by the Young Turk revolution in 1908 to annex both provinces. Thus for the first many openly sought conflict with France and it was only the plainspoken warning by Great Britain that that nation was stand by the side of the republic, that averted war. The German cruiser "Panther" was rushed to Agadir in "protest against alleged French violations of the Algeciras agreement". It was Germany showing her hand to the world, for the German chancellor, in a speech in the Reichstag, said: "This was done to show the world that Germany was firmly resolved not to be pushed to one side". It was then that England, in spite of political difficulties at home, sent her warning to Germany. Adjustment of the Moroccan question was made by treaty and Ger-

many was forced to accept compensation elsewhere in return for recognition of a French protectorate over Morocco. There was furious resentment by the German military party over the outcome and Germany's resolve not to accept further diplomatic checks from the other nations of Europe was hardened.

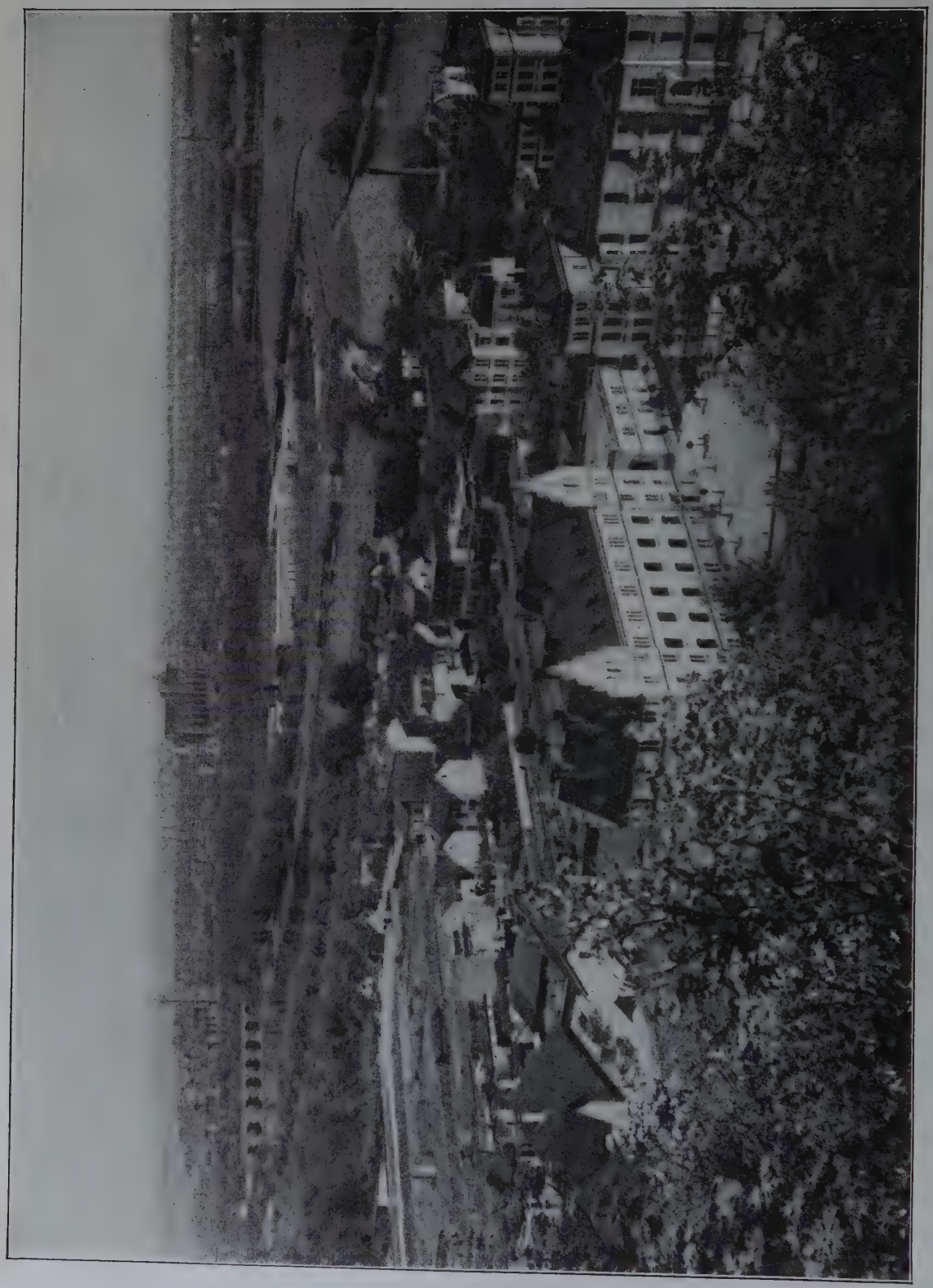
German pride has stood many wounds through her diplomatic dealings. The history of the efforts of the Central Powers shows a string of defeats, a series of errors and failures to "guess rightly". In the first of the Balkan wars, in which Turkey suffered defeat, Prussianism was strongly back of the "Sick Man" in influence, if not in actual military support. But the rapid and sound defeat of Turkey showed Germany that she had guessed wrong. In the second Balkan upheaval, the Central Powers were again on the losing side when they supported Bulgaria. Both these moral defeats seriously impaired German and Austrian influence and placed fresh obstacles in the

Gen. Vassitch Commands Serbia Second Army.

Serbian officers watching experiments with liquid fire.



GEN. PERSHING, COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE AMERICAN FORCES ABROAD



Beautiful City of Metz in Lorraine Returned to France.

Palace of Justice, Brussels, Belgium.

MARSHALL FOCH, COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE ENTIRE ALLIED FORCES

Wm. Hohenzollern, ex-kaiser of Germany in the uniform of a Turkish officer. The shriveled left arm is most noticeable.

The Ex-Crown Prince of Germany whose late actions and flight shows his weak character.

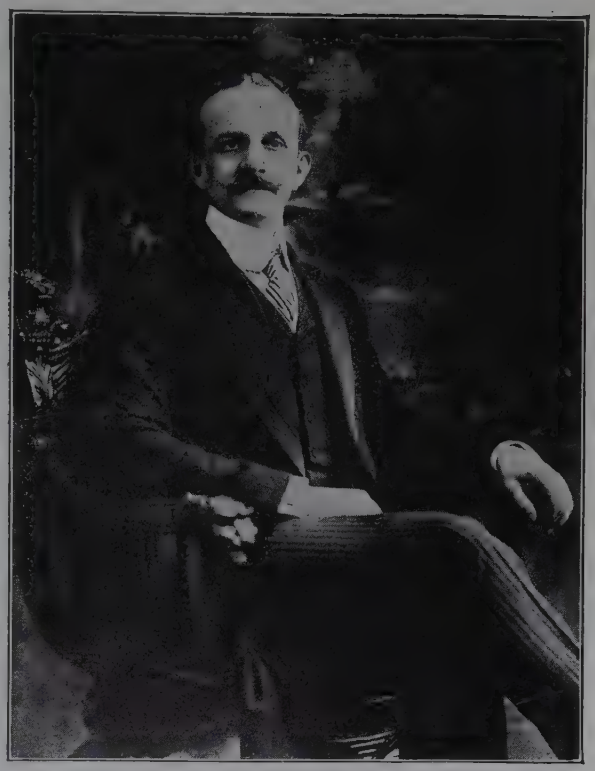
way of the wide strip of control which the Central Powers had hoped to establish from Berlin to Bagdad. By this, a new assertion of power on the part of Germany and Austria against Russia and Serbia, to recover the ground lost through the Balkan wars and the treaty of Bucharest, was made practically certain. In Germany, provocation to war became a necessity to save the face of the military party.

Germany planned the war. With Austria she plotted it. And Austria, the Dual Monarchy, was servant and tool as well as ally of the Kaiser, the screen behind which many of the schemings of the German militarists were veiled. For years Germany had contemplated the war. Carefully, she thought, had she computed the possible strength arrayed against her and the future was bright for the spreading of "kultur" the world over. By Austria the world would be embroiled, by Germany it would be brought to its knees and held under domination. The evidence is indisputable. The blame for

German soldiers decorated for exceptional bravery during the Battle of Verdun.
These soldiers are being rewarded for making one of the many furious attacks on the Verdun front.

the scourge, the suffering, of the greatest, most horrible war of all time, is squarely placed upon the shoulders of Wilhelm II and his junkers and pan-Germanists.

Even while the nations of Europe interested in peace were bringing about the treaty of Bucharest, which ended the second Balkan war, Austria sought to draw the Triple Alliance into an attack on Serbia that would probably have forced in the other nations, just as it did at the beginning of the present war. In fact, the day before the treaty of peace was signed at Bucharest, Austria communicated to Italy and Germany her desire to attack Serbia. She defined such action as "defensive", thus hoping to keep literally to the text of the agreement which bound the Triple Alliance. But Italy declined the proposal. With Italy unwilling, Germany made the play, for the sake of appearances, of also declining to make war. Diplomatic communications, since exposed and made public, however, indicate that Austria had acted a little too



Count Von Bernstorff
The German arch conspirator and ex-ambassador.

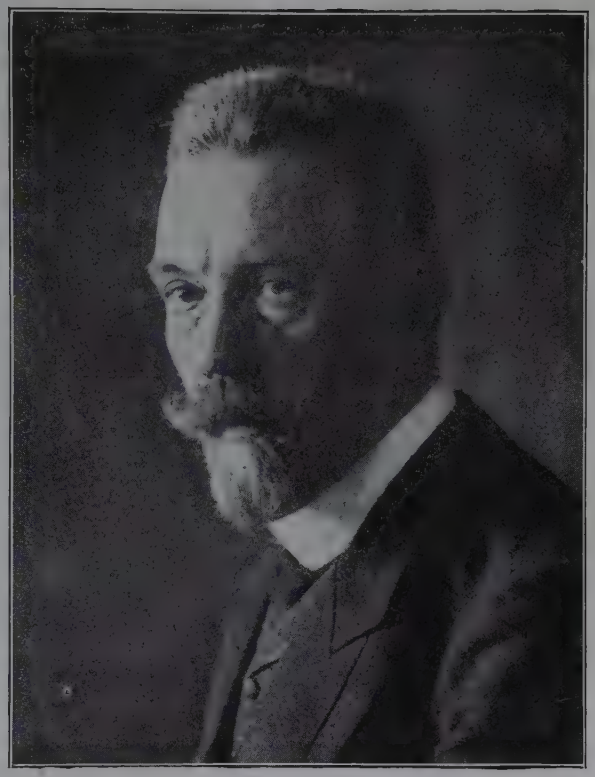
One of the German Sanitary Posts before Laon.

The Ex-kaiser, Crown Prince, Eitel Frederick, Prince Adelburt, Prince Oscar, Prince Augustus and Prince Joachim perfectly comfortable behind the lines reveling in debauchery and having others do their bidding.

precipitately and that Germany had experienced some unexpected obstacle to the completion of her military plans and was not on edge for a sudden onslaught and a bid for speedy victory.

German diplomatic documents collected since the outbreak of the great war, reveal the military preparations of Germany and Austria and the operations of the immense army of agents and propagandists working in every part of the world. To some of these fell the work of playing faction against faction, seeking to stir up political and even physical revolts. At home, the minds of the people were prepared by a constant diet of pro-war propaganda. Taken from the volume, "Collected Diplomatic Documents", the following excerpts show plainly the pre-war policy of Germany and how every international event was seized upon and capitalized to the fullest:

"We must allow the idea to sink into the minds of our people that our armaments are an answer to the armaments and policy of the French. We must ac-



Bethman Hollweg, the weak-minded member of the Ex-kaiser's War Board.

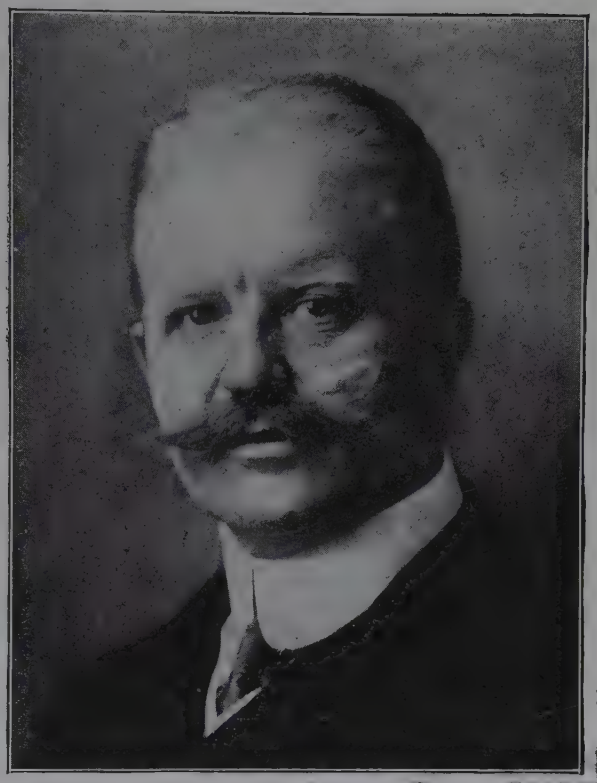
Three Years Work Remarkable Change in Martial Ardor of the German People.

Von Tirpitz of the German Navy whose ruthless submarine warfare against women and children shocked the world.

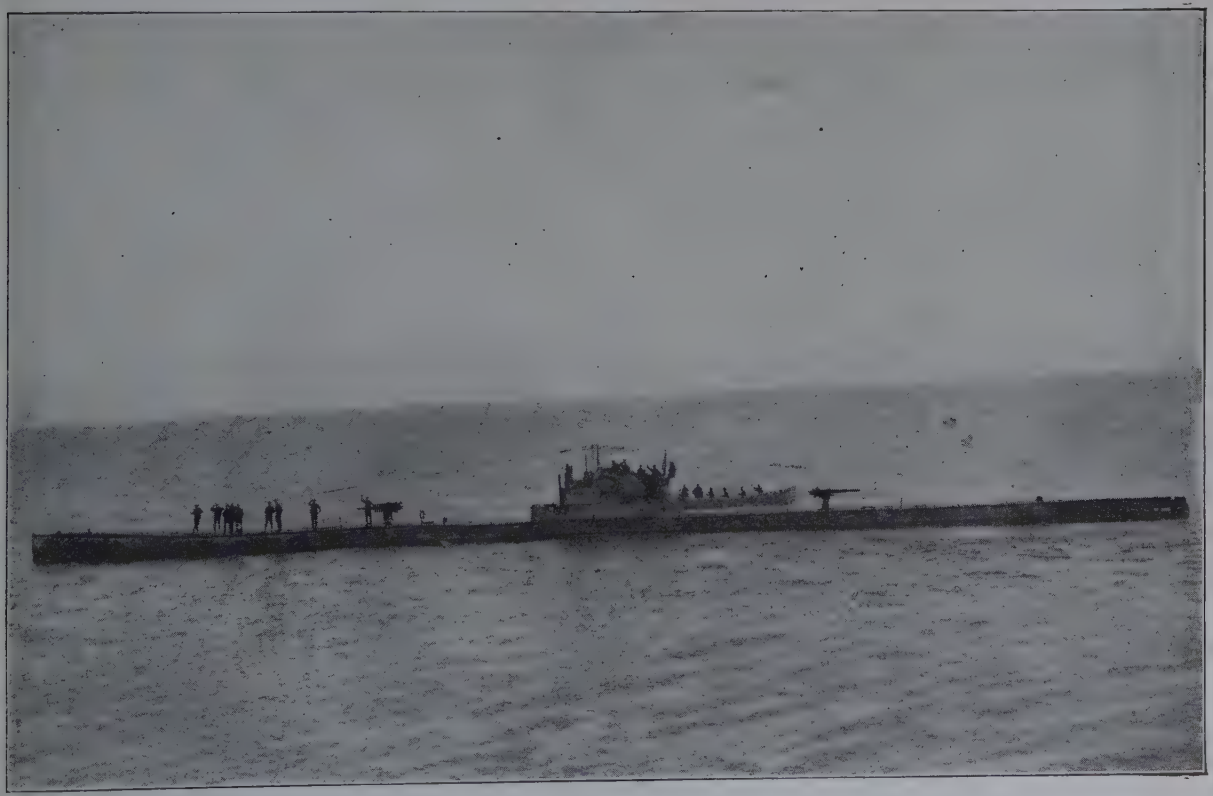
custom them to think that an offensive war on our part is a necessity in order to combat the provocations of our adversaries. We must so manage matters that under the heavy weight of powerful armaments, considerable sacrifices, and strained political relations, an outbreak [of war] should be considered as a relief, because after it would come decades of peace and prosperity, as after 1870. We must prepare for war from the financial point of view; there is much to be done in this direction."

In reference to stirring up trouble in Northern Africa and Russia, the following is enlightening:

"We must not be anxious about the fate of our colonies. The final result in Europe will settle their position. On the other hand, we must stir up trouble in the north of Africa and in Russia. It is a means of keeping the forces of the enemy engaged. It is, therefore, absolutely necessary that we should open up relations, by means of well-chosen agents,



Alfred Zimmerman, Germany's ex-foreign minister.



Remarkable Photograph of German Submarine U 65, Terror of the Sea, in Act of Holding up Liner. This is probably the only photograph showing a German U-boat actually holding up a liner at sea to arrive in America.

Captain Franz von Papen, Ex-German Military Attache,

with influential people in Egypt, Tunis, Algeria, and Morocco, in order to prepare the measures which would be necessary in the case of a European war. . . . The first attempt which was made some years ago opened up for us the desired relations. Unfortunately these relations were not sufficiently consolidated."

The smaller states of Europe were to be coerced. German diplomacy saw to that effort, as the following shows:

"In the next European war it will also be necessary that the small States should be forced to follow us or be subdued. In certain conditions their armies and their fortified places can be rapidly conquered or neutralized; this would probably be the case with Belgium and Holland, so as to prevent our enemy in the west from gaining territory which they could use as a base of operations against our flank. In the north we have nothing to fear from Denmark and Scandinavia. . . . In the south, Switzerland forms an extremely solid bulwark, and we can rely on her energetically defending her neutrality

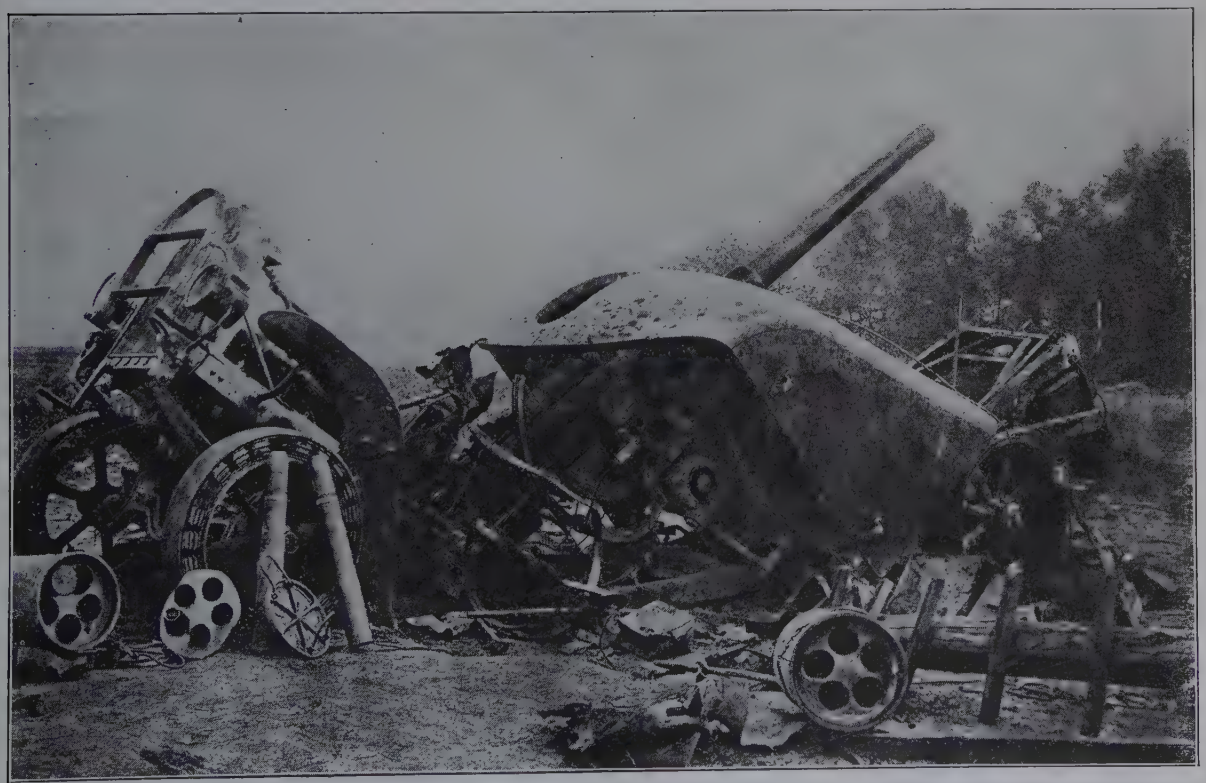
British Capture Line of Luxurious German Dug-outs in Sunken Road.

against France, and thus protecting our flank."

The violation of Belgian neutrality was not the plan of a moment, the exigency of a war forced upon the "peaceful German people", as the Kaiser sought to impress upon the world. It had been planned before the declaration of war, before the mobilization of the First French army along the border between France and Germany had made the overrunning of Belgium a desired military policy. The following reveals the plans of the Prussian war lord along these lines:

"Our aim must be to take the offensive with a large superiority from the first days. . . . If we could induce these States [on our northwestern frontier] to organize their system of fortification in such a manner as to constitute an effective protection for our flank, we could abandon the proposed invasion. . . . If, on the contrary, their defensive organization was established against us, thus giving definite advantage to our adversary in the west,

Field Marshall Von Mackensen who led the Austro-German Forces on the Italian Front.



One Shot from a French 305 Battery did this to a German 88M Gun. The first shot aimed at the gun struck it clear amidship.

General Von Hindenburg, commander-in-chief, and his chief of staff.

we could in no circumstances offer Belgium a guaranty for the security of her neutrality."

The short term ultimatum was the plan of Germany for the seizing of the fruits of a quick victory. France was not to be allowed time in which to arrange her defenses. To the other nations war was to come out of a clear sky, and Germany determined that she was to benefit by this. The following makes this point clear:

"The arrangements made with this end in view allow us to hope that it will be possible to take the offensive immediately after the complete concentration of the army of the Lower Rhine. An ultimatum with a short time-limit, to be followed immediately by invasion, would allow a sufficient justification for our action in international law."

Taken from "Conquest and Kultur", the following excerpt reveals one of the many falsely based pleas directed at the German people in preparing them for the war:

"We will . . . remember that the prov-

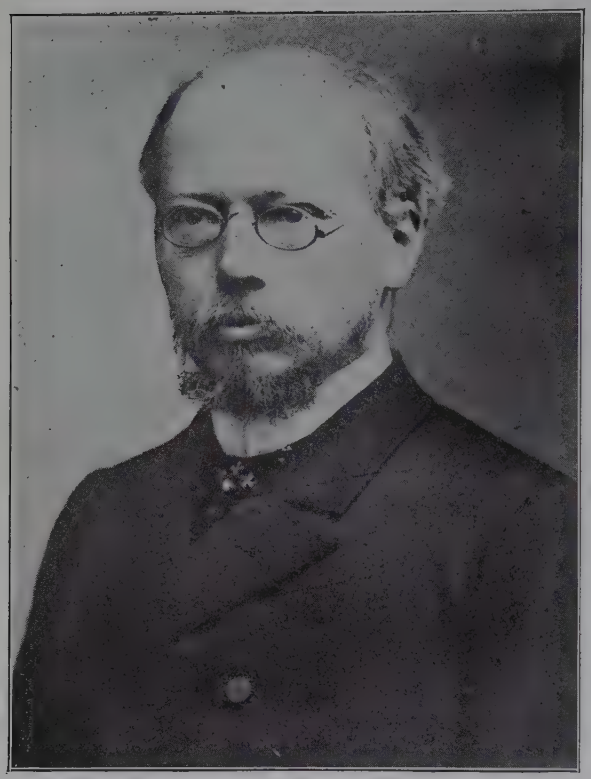
Supersubmarine Deutschland which arrived at Baltimore after a trip across the Atlantic.

inces of the ancient German Empire, the County of Burgundy [Franche Comté, acquired by Louis XIV] and a large part of Lorraine, are still in the hands of the French; that thousands of brother Germans in the Baltic provinces [of Russia] are groaning under the Slav yoke. It is a national question that *Germany's former possessions should be restored to her."*—(*Ibid.*, p. 133.)

Germany hated England, feared France and mistrusted Russia, but far more deeply ingrained in the national character was ardent faith in the superiority of the German race and German "Kultur" over all other races and civilizations. It was regarded as a national duty to promote the Germanization of the world and to oppose the absorption of Germans by other nationalities. There was a great and prevailing idea that there was a German mission in the world and that this mission was to press upon the rest of the world the demand for influence and prestige.

Captain Boy-ed, ex-military attache of Germany to the U. S.

The German Offensive. The Guard Grenadier Regiment who have been taken prisoners by the British.



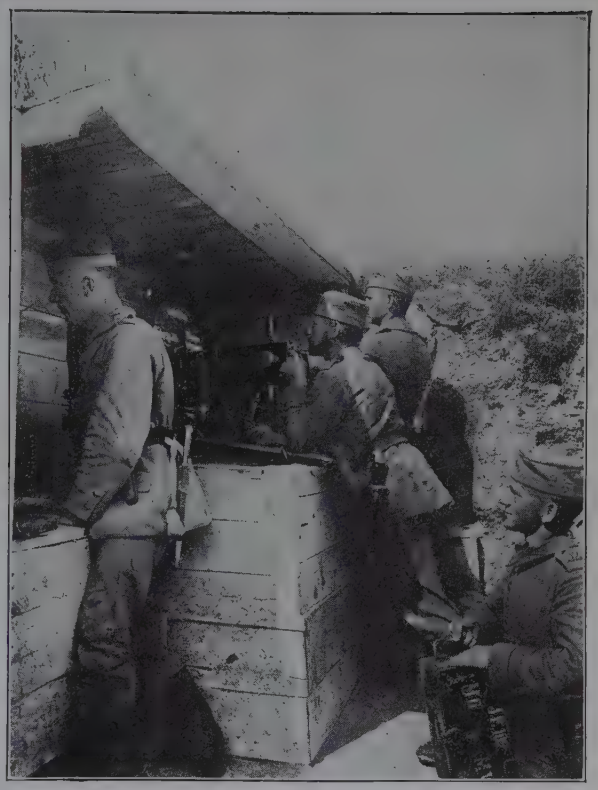
Count George von Hertling, the Ex-Bavarian Prime Minister and Ex-Imperial German Chancellor.

The literature of Germany was devoted to this propaganda, for all at home must be educated as well as those abroad. Theodor Springman in "Deutschland und der Orient", wrote: "With the help of Turkey, India and China may be conquered. Having conquered these, Germany should civilize and Germanize the world, and the German language should become the world language." Bernhardi, the leader among the militarist writers, foretold almost to every step, the events leading up to the war and the opening of the first campaign. "'World power or downfall' will be our rallying cry," he wrote. Ludwig Woltmann in "Politische Anthropologie", stated the prevailing German viewpoint: "The German race is called to bind the world under its control, to exploit the natural resources and physical powers of man, to use the passive races in subordinate capacity for the development of its Kultur."

And the first accomplishment of this dream of world power was to be the establishment of a "Middle Europe". To

Ukraine and Germany Signing Peace Pact. Germany and her allies on the one side and the newly created Ukrainian state on the other have concluded a treaty of peace.

Dr. Richard Von Kuehlmann, ex-member Russian Peace Conference.



Teuton Machine Gun in Action Under Bomb-Proof Shelter.

define it briefly, this project was the formation of a loosely federal combination for purposes of offense and defense, military and economic, consisting primarily of the German Empire and Austria-Hungary, and including the Balkan States and Turkey, with the probability that eventually it would embrace the neutral states of Roumania, Greece, the Scandinavian kingdoms and Holland.

The Berlin to Bagdad railway was to be the great chain linking together the

Armorplated Battery on the Flanders Coast. Back view of the armorplated gun turret.

The three women were found operating machine-guns during the American advance.

pieces of this federation. Germany obtained Turkey's consent to the construction of the railway as early as 1903. The building of the railway, which would have been absolutely under the control of Berlin, would have been of almost inestimable commercial value. It would have connected the stations of the Central Powers with Constantinople and the great trading centers of the Orient. Its proposed extension to the Persian Gulf would have been a serious blow to Britain's economic control and supremacy in India. But of the Mittel Europa project, President Wilson, in his keenly analytical "Flag Day Address", best discerned the aims of Germany:

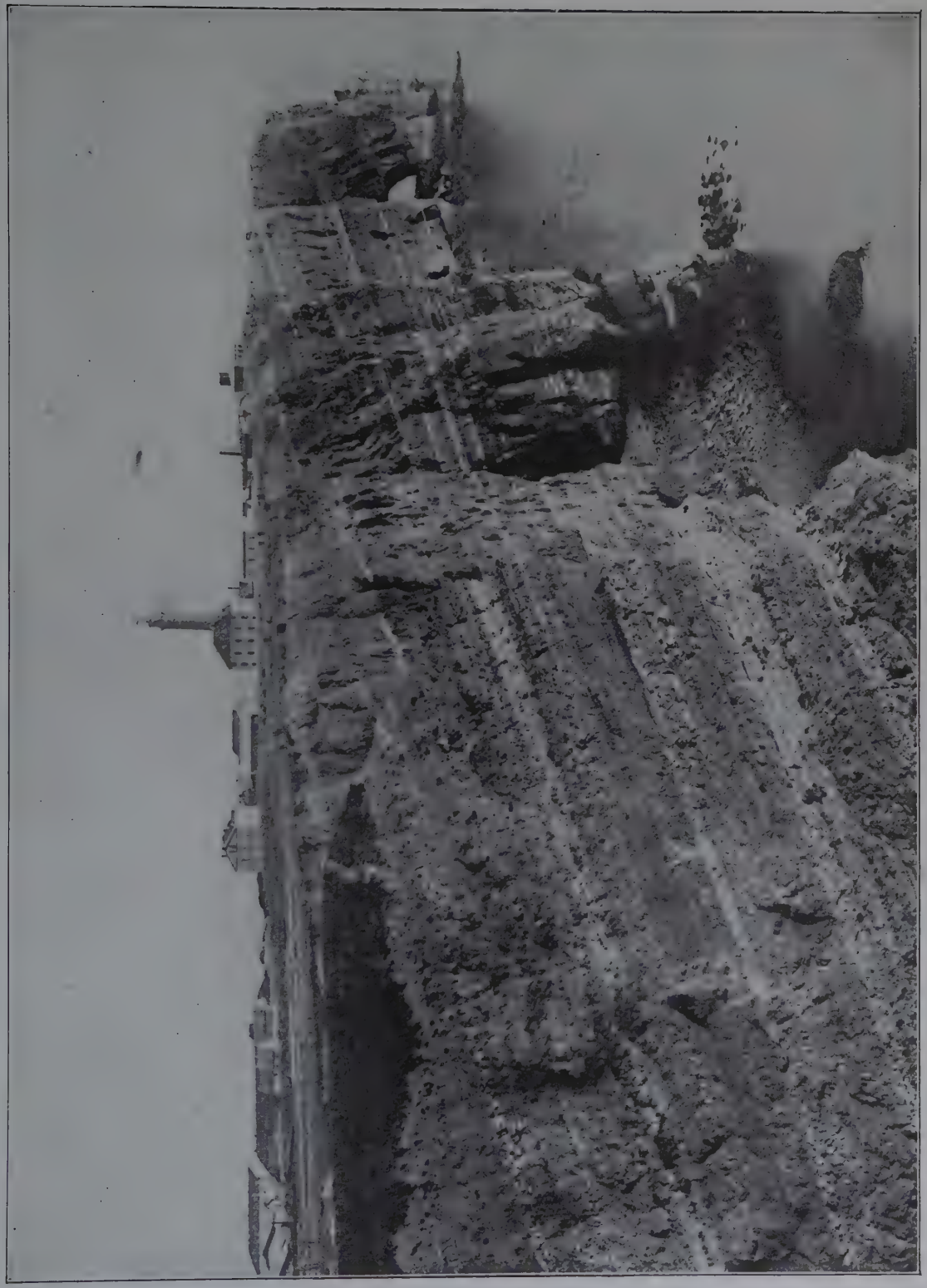
"Their plan was to throw a broad belt of German military power and political control across the very center of Europe and beyond the Mediterranean into the heart of Asia; and Austria-Hungary was to be as much their tool and pawn as Serbia or Bulgaria or Turkey or the ponderous States of the East. Austria-Hungary, indeed, was to become part of the central German Empire, absorbed and dominated by the same forces and influences that had originally cemented the German States themselves. The dream had its heart at Berlin. It could have had a heart nowhere else! It rejected the idea of solidarity of race entirely. The choice of peoples played no part in it at all. It contemplated binding together racial and political units which could be kept together only by force—Czechs, Magyars, Croats, Serbs, Roumanians, Turks, Armenians—the proud States of Bohemia and Hungary, the stout little commonwealths of the Balkans, the indomitable Turks, the subtile peoples of the East. These peoples did not wish to be united. They ardently desired to direct their own affairs, would be satisfied only by undisputed independence. They could be kept quiet only by the presence or the constant threat of armed men. They would live under a common power only by sheer compulsion and await the day of revolution. But the German military statesmen had reckoned with all that and were ready to deal with it in their own way."

The Ex-kaiser in Austrian uniform. The shriveled left arm is quite noticeable.

Of the Berlin to Bagdad railroad, he said in the same address:

"Across the path of this railway to Bagdad lay Serbia—an independent country whose sovereign alone among those of southeastern Europe had no marriage connection with Berlin, a Serbia that looked toward Russia. That is why Europe was nearly driven into war in 1913; that is why Germany stood so determinedly behind Austria's demands in 1914 and forced war. She must have her 'corridor' to the southeast; she must have political domination all along the route of the great economic empire she planned. She was unwilling to await the process of 'peaceful penetration'."

It seemed then to the pan-Germanists



Helgoland, the Once German Stronghold, Now Surrendered to the Allies.

Royal Family of Germany.

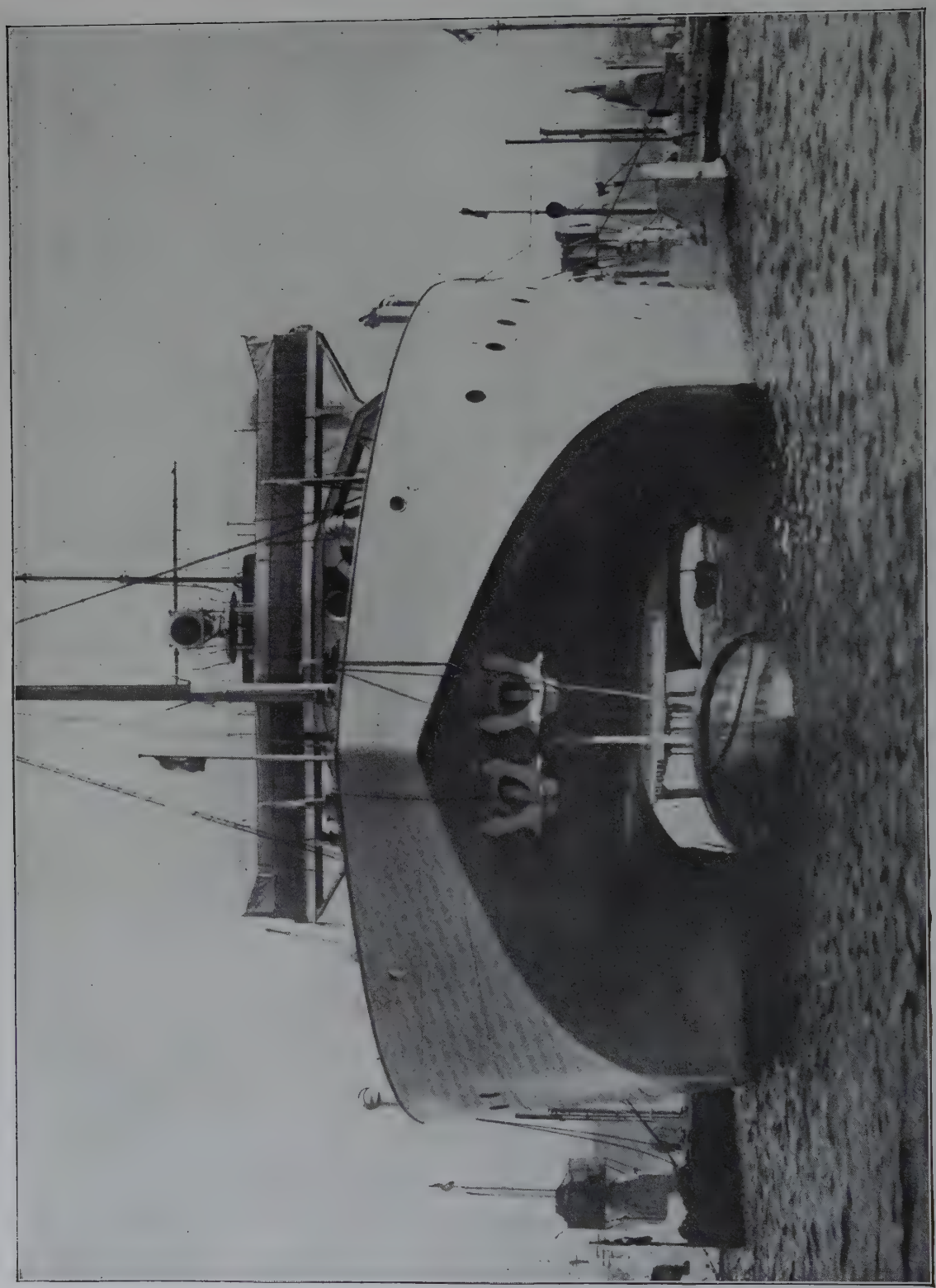
William II, Ex-Emperor of Germany and Ex-King of Prussia, married the Ex-Princess Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Austenburg. He has six sons and one daughter. The Ex-Crown Prince Frederick William, married the Ex-Duchess Cecilie of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. The Ex-Emperor's sister, Sophia is the wife of Constantine, Ex-King of the Hellenes. Ex-Prince Henry, his brother, married his cousin, Ex-Princess Irene of Hesse, daughter of the late Ex-Princess Alice of England. The Ex-Emperor's mother was Princess Victoria of England, daughter of Queen Victoria.

at least, that the assassination of Crown Prince Francis Ferdinand and his morganatic wife, June 28th, 1914, while on a visit to Sarajevo, in the Austrian province of Bosnia, was almost a disposition by the Divine Providence which the German nation has so often invoked during the war. It was the spark needed to set off the mine. Nothing could have come more opportunely for the carrying out of German and Austrian aims. It furnished the excuse for the forcing of Europe into the war which Prussianism had so long demanded. It needed only the determination that the assassins were the tools of a plot hatched in Serbia. This was easy of accomplishment where the forcing of an issue was at stake.

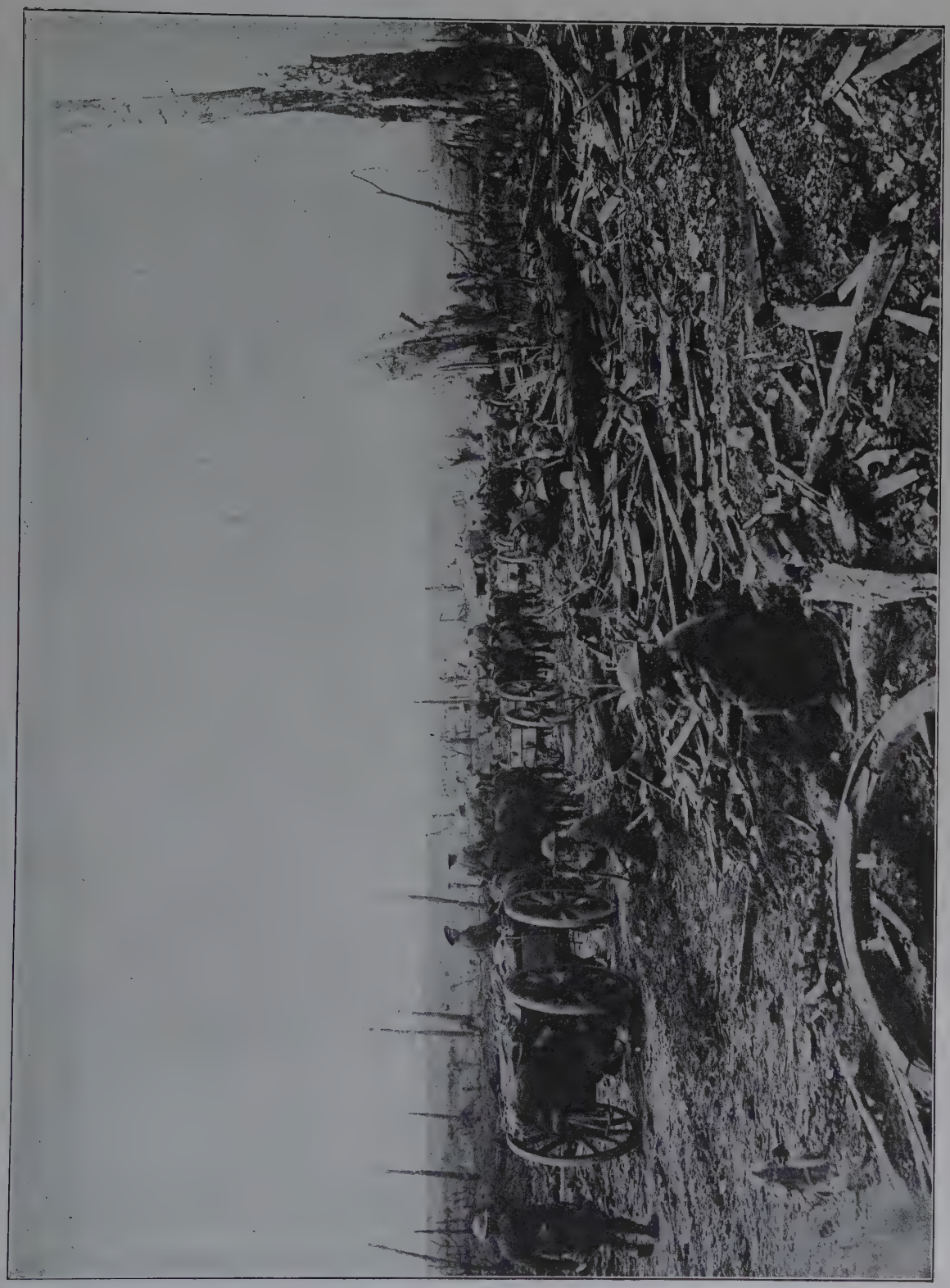
Germany and Austria knew that an attack on Serbia would draw in Russia; that Russia in, France must, perforce, follow. Russia's interest in Serbia was based on kinship in blood and sympathies. Russia had on several occasions thrown the weight of her support to Serbia against the Turks. Russia's friendship for the little kingdom of the Balkans was based above all else upon the doctrine of Pan-Slavism. Even in the German "White Book," issued after the outbreak of the war in the attempt to absolve Prussia from the onus of having plotted and begun the war, was it admitted that diplomats understood that the warlike attitude of Austria toward Serbia was sure to involve the great empire of the north.

To the rest of the world, or to the people at least, the assassination of the royal pair at Sarajevo was a happening of some news importance, but that was all. Except possibly in official France and Russia, it did not loom as a causus belli. The assassination was discussed in the devious ways of diplomacy. The Austrian government made a secret investigation of the crime and quieting reports as to the intentions of the government were issued. But after events revealed the hurried but vast preparations that had been made

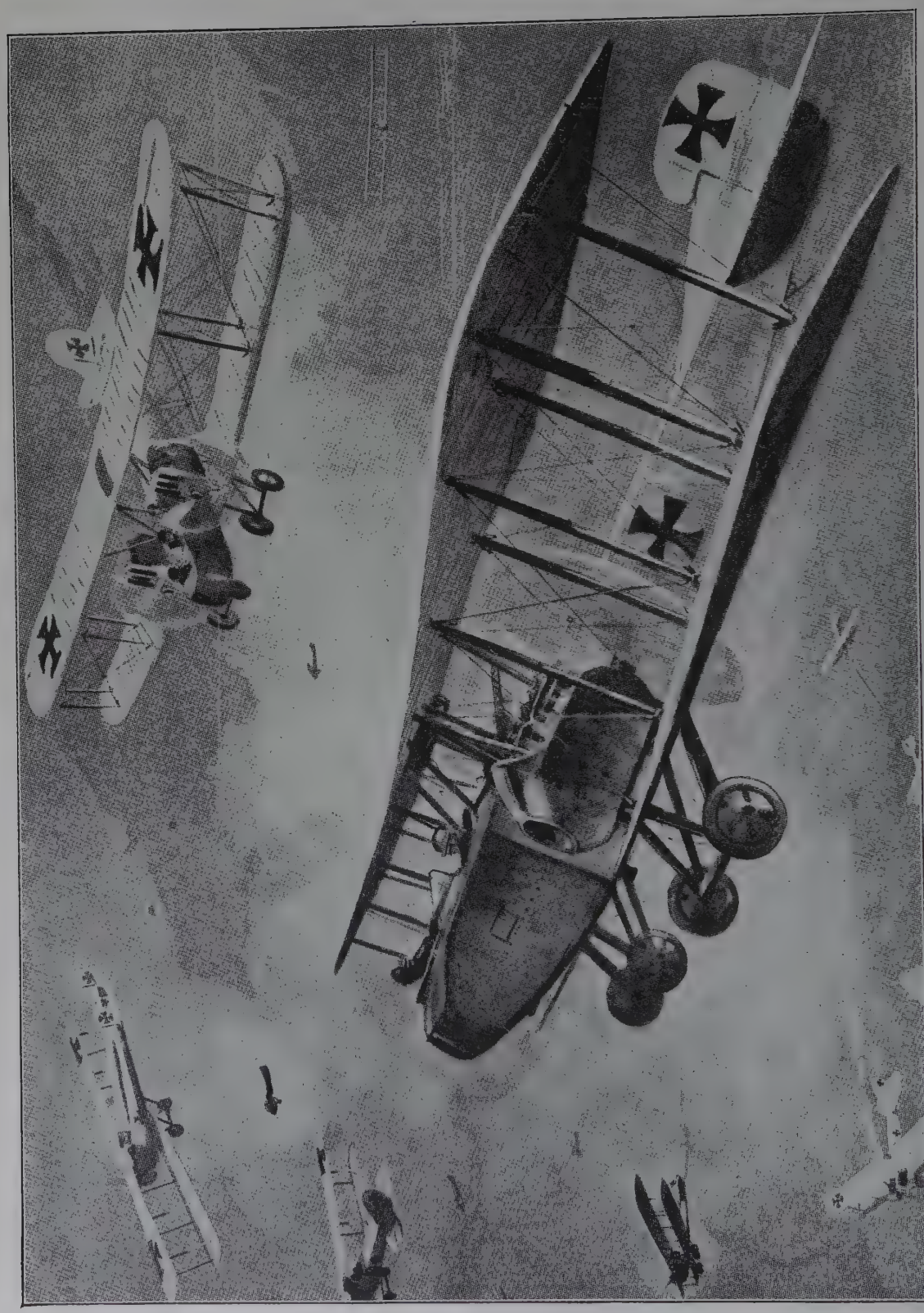
WOODROW WILSON, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES



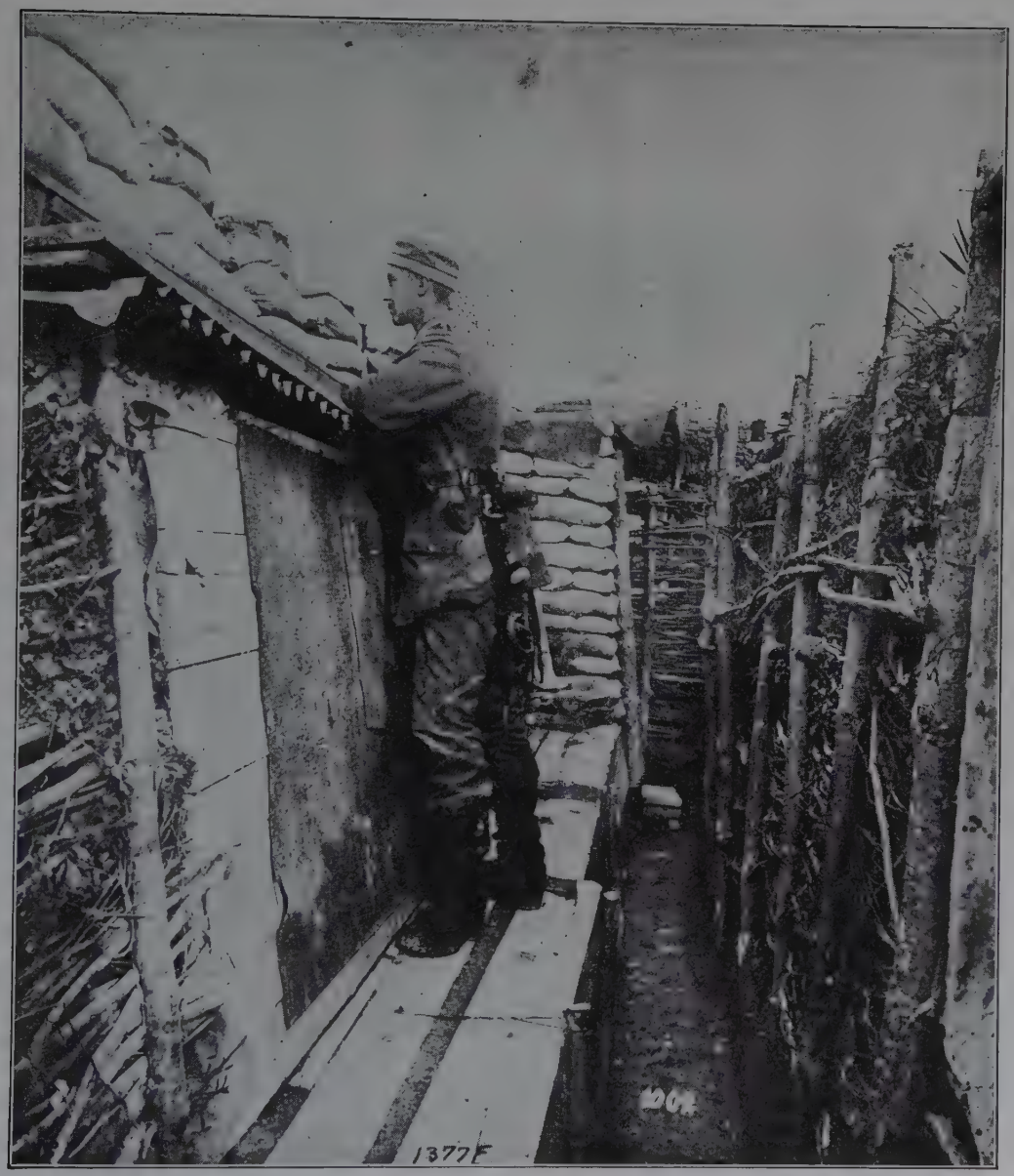
Picture of the German submarine mothership, Vulcan, taken in the Kiel Canal. On either side are seven German submarines and in front is a craft entering the "dock" ship.



Devastated Country Evacuated by the Retreating German Army Under Hindenburg.



Type of Germany's Long-Distance Bombing Machines.



A German Lookout in a Waterproof Trench. A view of a sandbag-constructed trench on the German battlefront in the Western battle zone showing how carefully the trench has been water-proofed.

secretly for quick action against Serbia. That there was a conference at Potsdam at which Kaiser Wilhelm took the directing hand, there seems no doubt, though German newspapers denied this.

The note which set the world afire was dispatched to Belgrade on July 23rd. Never, in the annals of diplomacy, has a bolt come out of a clearer sky, never more brutal demands made upon a civilized state than those sent to Serbia. The note practically demanded that Serbia surrender its sovereignty, put Austrian officials in charge of its courts and allow Serbian subjects to be tried and punished by Austrian tribunals. The demand could be regarded only as an attempt to provoke war and the good missions of other nations were provided against in that Serbia was allowed only forty-eight hours in which to accede.

Searching skies for the enemy air fleet. Searchlight in full activity; to the left an officer observing the movements of an enemy aeroplane.

Circumstances, undoubtedly taken into consideration by the plotting governments at Berlin and Vienna, prevented an eleventh hour interference by other powers with any likelihood of success. Most of the foreign ministers were absent from Vienna on summer vacations and the Austrian foreign minister and his aids made themselves almost inaccessible by withdrawing to a mountain resort pending the reply from Serbia. But that the other powers did make every effort to avert a breach is a well established fact. Under the guidance of Russia, Serbia made conciliatory reply, acceding outright to eight out of Austria's ten arrogant demands and returning qualified refusal to the other two, leaving open the doors to arbitration.

England, France and Russia made every effort to prevent war; Berlin and Vienna did everything possible to provoke it. The wires were weighted with diplomatic messages during the few hours that were so fraught with good or evil for the future of Europe's peoples. The chief demand was for an extension of time so that a tribunal of nations might consider Austria's demands. Serbia herself asked for an appeal to the Hague Conference. Austria, however, seemed to ignore all good offices and the requests of the other powers met with the curtest refusal for an extension of time.

Just one more evidence of the war plotting of Germany and Austria. It was shown later that though Germany interceded to the extent of proposing that Russia and Austria open direct negotiations to settle the dispute, that it was at Germany's own instance that her ally declined this offer. The Kaiser, who returned unexpectedly from a yachting cruise four days before war broke out, made a great show of attempting pacification, but it developed later that his efforts at mediation were confined to trying to persuade Russia to remain as a spectator while Austria crushed Serbia, Russia's direct ally.

At that time Prince Lichnowsky was the ambassador from Berlin to London. After three years of silence, the diplomat published his version of the diplomatic parleys which preceded the war and his revelations caused a sensation, even in Berlin. The Prince then stated that it would have been an easy matter to smooth over the differences between Austria and Serbia in two sittings of the conference proposed by Great Britain. He further stated that a hint from Berlin to Count Berchold, Austrian minister of foreign affairs, the one individual, whom with the Kaiser, has been most blamed for the war, would have been sufficient to make him acquiesce in Serbia's concessions.

"What happened?" writes Prince Lichnowsky. "This hint was not given; on the contrary we pressed for war. Sir Edward Grey besought Germany to make a proposal of her own; we insisted upon war. The Russian foreign minister made urgent appeals and definite declarations, and

These Huns were photographed using their flame projector in a trench, and while advancing over "No Man's Land."

Flames on the Flanders Battlefield. How Fritz wielded his Flammenwerfer.

later the Russian emperor sent positively humble telegrams in vain. Berlin went on insisting that Serbia must be massacred." Every effort was in vain. Austria made formal declaration of war on Serbia on July 28th. Belgrade was bombarded from across the Danube on July 29th and the great war was on.

Germany almost immediately took a hand. She served peremptory demand that would set all Europe ablaze.

The charge has been made that Germany tricked Russia into mobilization. This has been denied, but the fact remains that the Russian ambassador at Berlin was given facts which caused him to wire a message of alarm to his government. Russia set the first wheels of her military machine into motion and Germany found her excuse. In the mean-

A German Zeppelin flight over British fleet, which the fleet destroyed with three well placed shots.

on the other nations that the conflict be localized, that is that no other power interfere with Austria's "chastisement" of Serbia. War with Russia must come, and conflict with France must follow, the government at Berlin knew. In event the issue that would invoke general warfare did not materialize with sufficient quickness to meet the German demand for an outlet to the blazing war spirit at home, Berlin took immediate steps to fan the fires

time, France aroused to the full danger of the German aims, began mobilization. Germany sent ultimatums to both Russia and France on July 31st, and the next day the die was cast for general warfare when Berlin declared war upon Russia. Though Germany's declaration of war against France did not come until two days later, the course of the Republic was automatically determined by the action against her ally. Thus were the two mov-

Remarkable photo of the Germans burning Rheims. Incendiary shells can be seen falling, adding to the conflagration.

ing spirits in the Triple Alliance pitted against the two avowed allies of the powers in the Triple Entente. Italy declined to throw in her lot with the Central Powers, claiming that Austria's action had been offensive rather than defensive and therefore they could not invoke the terms of the Alliance. Great Britain did not enter the fray until Belgium's neutrality was violated and it was in this that the German government was badly misled. It is doubtful, in view of subsequent developments, if Germany would have seized upon the Serbian incident as the moment ripe for warfare had she not been assured that England's thoughts were farthest from conflict. The German ambassador in London, whether from misjudgment of the English people or from a misunderstanding of Sir Edward Grey and the Foreign Office, had assured the Kaiser that under no circumstances would Great Britain take a hand. Probably the Kaiser and his advisors were never so dismayed as when notice came of England's declaration of war.

Queen Elizabeth of Belgium has cheered her wounded soldiers at the front.

The latest photograph of King Albert, of Belgium.

Formal demand was made upon King Albert of Belgium that the German armies be permitted to cross his kingdom in their drive at France. By the treaty of London in 1839, confirmed again in 1870, the neutrality of Belgium had been ensured and England, France, Prussia, Austria and Russia had been parties to the guaranty. Belgium was warned that refusal to grant the Kaiser's request would cause her consideration as "an enemy", but King Albert's reply to this high-handed demand was that his country was a kingdom and not a highway. So, on the morning of August 4th, the first of the gray hordes of Germany poured over the Belgian border. King Albert immediately appealed to the other powers that had been guarantors on the treaty of neutrality. The declaration of war by Great Britain against Germany was the answer. As a mere matter of formality, apparently, Austria declared war on Russia two days later.

The determination to violate Belgian neutrality, probably the most dishonest

Belgium Soldiers cutting wire entanglements in No Man's Land. A successful raid followed.

international act in the history of the world, cost Germany dear. It is probable that Great Britain would not have been drawn fully into the conflict under other circumstances. By tacit understanding, the French fleet had concentrated its naval strength in the Mediterranean and Great Britain in the Channel and the North Sea. England had assured France that she would guard her western coast from attack by the German navy, but it is doubtful if she would have taken further hand in the war. It cost Germany dear, too, in that Belgium of necessity became one of the Allies. The armies of King Albert were negligible in so great a conflict, but they served just the purpose of holding the Germans in check long enough to give the Allies time to start the wheels of mobilization and save Paris and prevent quick defeat.

England, for the moment, was stunned by Germany's intention to pass through Luxembourg and Belgium. But even more surprised, apparently, was Germany that Great Britain should question this course. The first hint that the attack was to come through Belgium, brought promptly from the British foreign office the demand for an explanation of intent. It was with unfeigned amazement that the German chancellor at last awoke to the fact that the English would fight over the principle of "a mere scrap of paper",

Belgians check Uhlans from behind barricaded str eet. Firing over barricades in Willebroock Station near Malines.

Belgians camping in a church at Camptich. A church at Camptich converted into a camping place.

as the treaty safeguarding Belgium was termed.

Though other nations did not line up with the Allies or with Germany until later in the conflict, it is best here to simplify the data of this history and future references that may be made, by giving the list of the nations involved during the course of the war and the dates of their entrance:

1914.

Serbia, July 28. England, August 4.
Russia, August 1. Montenegro, August 7.
France, August 3. Japan, August 23.
Belgium, August 4. Turkey, October 29.

1915.

Italy, May 23. San Marino, June 2.

1916.

Portugal, March 10. Roumania, Aug. 27.

1917.

United States, April 6. Siam, July 22.
Cuba, April 8. China, August 14.
Panama, April 9. Brazil, October 26.
Greece, July 16.

Diplomatic relations were broken off with Germany by the following nations:

Peru.	Guatemala.
Argentine	Liberia.
Bolivia.	Honduras.
Costa Rica.	Santo Domingo.

German dead in their front line trenches. It may be horrible and all that but it is the only way of defeating the Kaiser.

The first days of August, 1914, saw Europe seething with military preparation. But as they had prepared their plans to force war, so had the Central Powers strengthened their offensive strength. Secret mobilization had been going on in Germany for weeks before the assassination at Sarajevo. The assembling of Prussian strength against France began as early as July 21st. Almost at the same moment mobilization against Russia was begun both by Berlin and Vienna. The hundreds of thousands of available trained men in both countries were almost ready to step out and into the ranks before the rest of Europe dreamed of war.

Bismarck and Von Moltke and their successors had striven to create the predominant military strength of Germany since the war with France in 1871. Military training was compulsory for all. Every physically fit man in Germany was a trained soldier. For years and years the great works of the Krupp family, working under government subsidies and

Drilling Belgian recruits in the bayonet charge. The Belgian soldier's efficiency with the bayonet when it comes to close quarter fighting is due to incessant drilling.

A stricken city—What is left of Ypres, utterly devastated by Germans. A remarkable panoramic view of Ypres as it is today.

with government scientists, had perfected artillery, the weight and range and mobility of which the experts of the other nations had never dreamed possible. The roadways into Belgium and France and Western Russia were as clearly marked by the signs of German secret agents as are the streets of a large city.

On the day war was declared the armies of the Teutonic Allies numbered nearly 9,000,000 men. Their armies were lavishly equipped. The men were drilled and trained to the finest edge. Their numerical superiority was insignificant compared to their other advantages. They were led by officers who had been trained for that particular moment. Their artillery, their transport system, their liaison, was all that almost half a century of preparation could accomplish. On the face of

Covered with mud and glory. Tired out and weary Belgians bespattered with the mud from their inundated fighting ground.

The Royal Family of England. From left to right are the Prince of Wales, Prince Henry, Prince Albert, King George, Princess Mary, and Queen Alexandria (sitting).

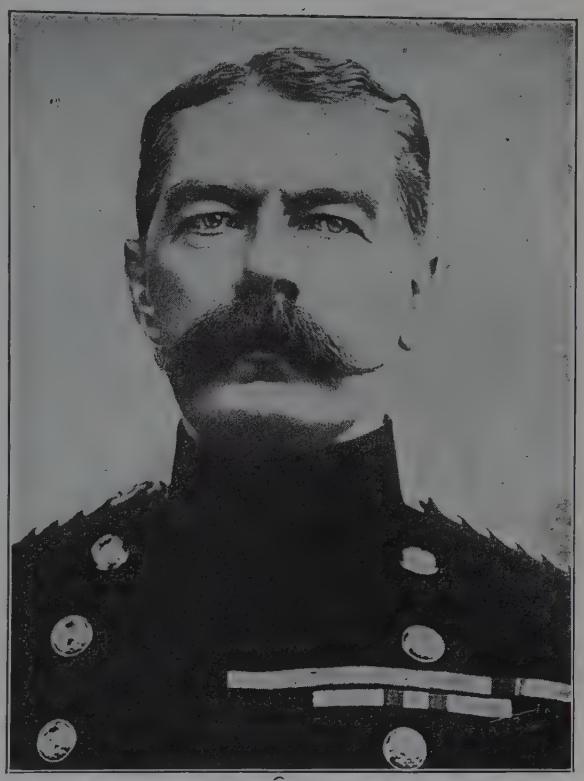
it, the Central Powers were attacking a combination of nations whose preponderance in population resources was overwhelming. But the Germans counted on their training and quick thrusts, made possible by their deceit, to offset this. Paris was to be taken and France humbled within a few weeks. They did not count upon Great Britain's entrance into the war, and even if she should be drawn in, her standing army and quickly available military resources were scorned. Then Russia was to be struck before her unwieldy armies could be mobilized and moved. The war would be won.

France, confronted for years by the fear of German encroachments, had maintained a standing army and an easily mobilized first reserve of 1,500,000 men, a considerable force for a nation of her size. Bound in faith herself by the treaty protecting Belgium, France had devoted her defensive preparations only to the building of a line of forts along her border where it touched that of Germany proper. From Verdun to Belfort, she thought, was the only necessity of fortification. Belgium lay to the north of that, and Switzerland to the south and east. France, while her standing army and reserve were of respectable size, had done little, save in artillery experimentation, toward keeping pace with Germany.

England, so far as concerned her standing army, had lived up to Germany's characterization of it as "a contemptible little army". Like the United States, England had no system of reserves. Men were enlisted for a certain period by the volunteer method, and then released. Isolated from the mainland of Europe, she had placed her greatest reliance in her magnificent navy. That this was the wisest policy of "the tight little Island," has been determined throughout the war, for England's navy has been one of the greatest factors in the checking of Germany.

But England's preparation on land has served as one of the military marvels of the age. Her standing army of 150,000 men, the only ones fit for immediate military service, was thrown almost to a man into France within the first few weeks of the war. Lord Kitchener, the hero of Khartoum and considered the foremost military genius of the empire, was called to the ministry of war. In eight months he had raised "Kitchener's mob" of three-quarters of a million men. This army was raised entirely by the volunteer system. From overseas, too, poured in the forces of England's colonies, another bit of the writing on the wall that Germany had ignored. She had expected the disintegration of the British Empire, but the answer to this has been the thousands upon thousands from Canada and Australia and England's far East possessions who have fought for the banner of the empire. Many, too, were the free lances, the adventurers from the United States and other neutral nations, who, drawn by the principle of democracy, enlisted in the "foreign legions".

It was not until months later that Eng-



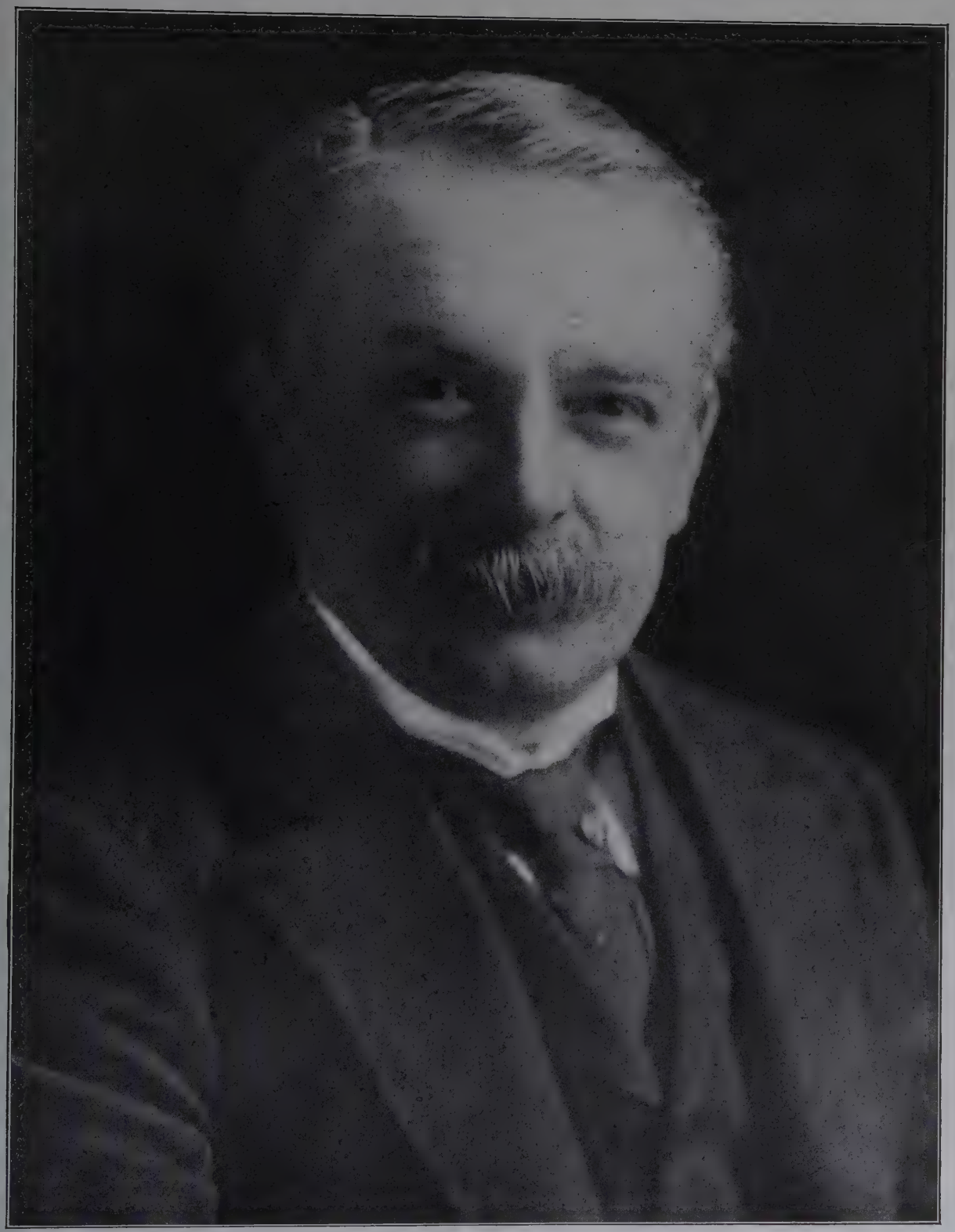
Earl Kitchener, Great Britain's former War Minister. Sir Horatio Herbert Kitchener, better known as Earl Kitchener of Khartoum, drowned on way to Holland.

land realized that the volunteer system would not fulfill the demands made upon her. The labor unions bitterly opposed conscription. Attempts to put it into force threatened great strikes and an economic upheaval. But with the terrible character of the war which claimed scores of thousands in the casualty lists, England was finally awakened to the absolute necessity and conscription was put into effect. This enabled her to place a total of 4,000,000 men in the field by the middle of 1916, nearly two years after the beginning of the war. Many of these forces were sent to the struggles in the Orient, the guarding of Egypt, and the fiasco at the Dardanelles. Russia's forces, always unwieldy, numbered at the beginning really less than 1,500,000. Adding only a half a million fighters from the Belgian and Serbian armies, the latter far removed from the greatest theater of the war, and the theoretical strength of the allied nations against that of the Central Powers was cut in comparison.

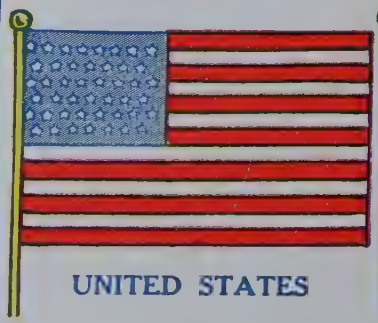
The Allies, as well as the Central Powers, have jealously guarded the secrets of their mobilization. But from the best figures available, the following show the total strength placed in the field from one time to another by the nations actually engaged in military operations in the real theaters of war:

THE ALLIES.	
Great Britain	5,000,000
France	6,000,000
Russia	9,000,000
Italy	3,000,000
Serbia	300,000
Belgium	300,000
Roumania	300,000
Portugal	200,000
Greece	300,000
United States	2,000,000
CENTRAL POWERS.	
Germany	8,000,000
Austria	3,500,000
Turkey	300,000
Bulgaria	300,000

Duke of Connaught reviews Canadian Troops. Duke of Connaught, accompanied by Canadian officers, inspecting Canadian soldiers.

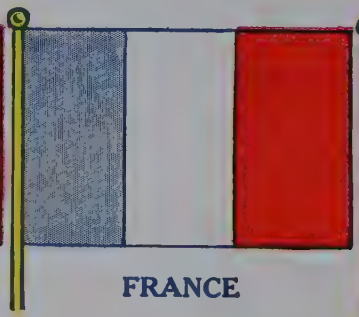


Lloyd George, Great Britain's foremost Statesman and War Lord.

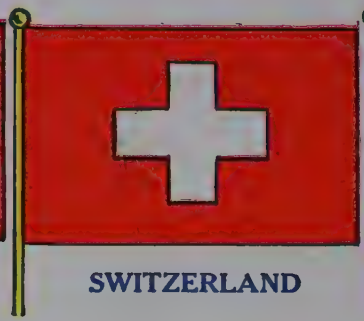


UNITED STATES

MEXICO



FRANCE

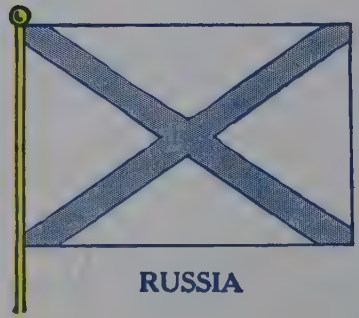


SWITZERLAND

BRAZIL

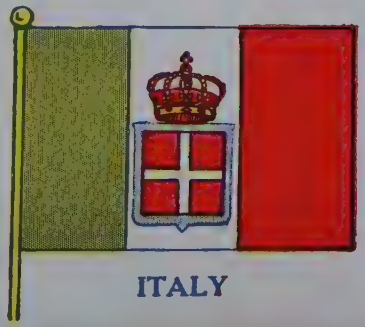
GREAT BRITAIN

GERMANY



RUSSIA

AUSTRIA-HUNGARY



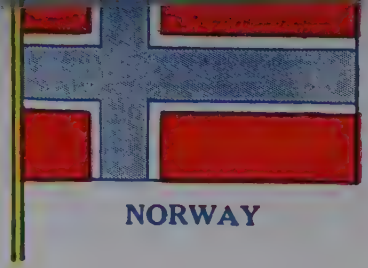
ITALY

SPAIN

PORTUGAL

GREECE

ROUMANIA



NORWAY

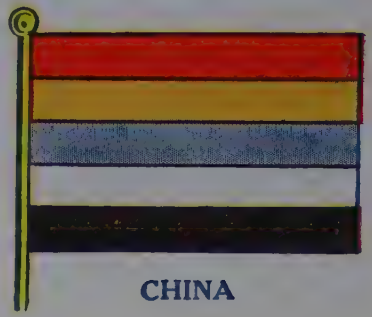
SWEDEN

DENMARK

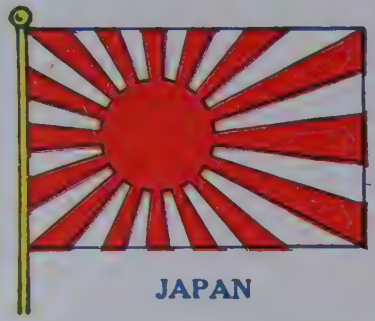
SERVIA

NETHERLANDS

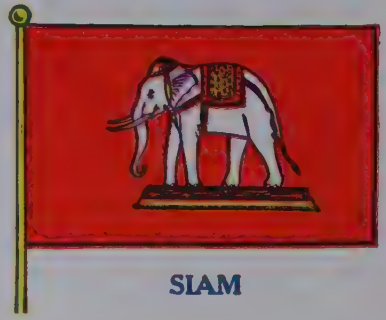
BELGIUM



CHINA

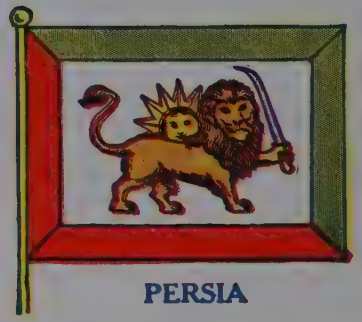


JAPAN



SIAM

TURKEY



PERSIA

FLAGS OF TWENTY-FIVE NATIONS

Lloyd George attends first review as War Secretary. Canadian Highlanders were inspected by Lloyd George, British Secretary of War, and General Sir Sam Hughes.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER II

VIOLATION OF LUXEMBOURG — INVASION OF BELGIUM — LIEGE TAKEN — BELGIUM OVERRUN — BRUSSELS OCCUPIED — NAMUR FALLS — LOUVAIN BURNED — FRANCE INVADED — BRITISH TROOPS LANDED — BATTLE OF MONS — MAUBEUGE TAKEN — RETREAT OF THE ALLIES — THE GERMAN THRUST FOR PARIS — BATTLE OF THE MARNE

The opening campaign mapped out by the Germans was the most stupendous ever undertaken in warfare. Their armies were made up of the flower of the nation, trained to the minute, equipped to the very last button on the somber gray uniforms. Every roadway was marked, every detail of every fortification made known by agents who had worked for years. The supposed strength of the string of fortresses in Belgium was mythical, the Germans knew, though the Allies did not realize it. Belgium vanquished, its army annihilated or penned in against the sea coast, the next thrust was to be at Paris. In the bigotry of their military strength, some of the German staff believed the French capital would fall within a month. Then Russia, slow to mobilize, would be struck a staggering blow. Only Great Britain would be left and one nation against the other, the Hun was confident of the outcome.

War was declared on August 1st, and the world did not have to wait long for an indication of the German program of ruthlessness. The following day the first of the Prussian hordes crossed into Luxembourg. Within a few hours more they were across the Belgian border. Opposed to them was King Albert's little army of hardly more than 100,000 men, many of them untrained and insufficiently equipped. There were the fortifications at Liege and Namur, looked upon as among the strongest and most modern in the world, a belief that proved to be entirely false. But it took the Germans only a few days to subdue these two barriers to their rapid progress. But these proved to be probably the most precious days in the history of the French nation. The French had mobilized along the line which bordered directly on Germany, and the delay gave them some of the time needed in which to swing the greater part of their strength to the west and meet the oncoming hordes.

By three great armies was the German attack made. That only one of these was to strike forward from territory not neutral, gives sufficient evidence that the Kaiser long contemplated the violations of "the scrap of paper" treaty protecting Belgium. The first of these armies was the Army of the Meuse. At the opening of the campaign it numbered 200,000 men, but even with heavy casualties sustained when it met the French and British, the army numbered half a million within a few weeks. This army, with its base at Aix-la-Chapelle, was to reduce Liege, spread out into Belgium, pass on to Namur, join other forces south of there and then march directly upon Paris. The second force, the Army of the Moselle, had based its mobilization in Luxembourg. Its task was to strike France at Longwy and after subduing Verdun and Rheims, to march upon the capital. The third great fighting mass, the only one with its base upon soil not that of a neutral nation, was known as the Army of the Rhine. It was to have its base at Strasburg and was to cross into France near Nancy.

With the German plan apparent and

British fleet on way to Baltic. The British fleet in the English Channel off Portsmouth.

her troops almost impossible of mobilization to meet the advance from the north and west, the French attempted to strike a quick counter blow, which, had it succeeded, would have thrown the entire plan of the Kaiser's generals into the air. The chief French preliminary concentration had been behind the line of the fortifications from Verdun through Toul to Belfort. Acting on the theory that the best defense is offense, they attacked all along the line. They advanced into Lorraine from Nancy and into Alsace from Epinal and Belfort. Their first seizure was important points in the Vosges mountains. The movement was planned to force the withdrawal of the armies invading to the west and to make the Germans concentrate in defense of the Rhine.

The advance was rapid and by August 9th, the French had taken Mulhausen and Colmar and were threatening the uppermost of the Rhenish fortifications. Until the latter part of August the battle raged, Mulhausen alone being taken and retaken four times. But the hoped for victory had not been swift enough and the developments in the west, where the Germans were sweeping all before them in their advance upon Paris, forced the withdrawal of a greater part of the French forces to stem the thrust at the capital.

Resistance against the French army in Lorraine was stronger and the advance was so slowed up as to fail of its strategic value. Had that resistance been all, it might have been overcome and the first phases of the war changed. But after they had advanced to Saarburg, an important outpost of Strasburg, the French were subjected to a staggering attack all along the line and on August 20th, the Bavarians, under their crown prince, dealt a blow that sent the French reeling back toward Nancy. The French force, an entire army corps, fought it out for three days, but its retreat to the Nancy line was a dark hour for the French nation and the losses the French suffered were heavy.

Within six days after their invasion of Belgium, the Germans under von Kluck

General Byng, Hero of Cambrai in famous tank charge.

had demolished the forts of fabled strength at Liege. It was this fortress that had been expected to hold the Germans in check until the French had time to complete mobilization and even until the British could land a real fighting force in France. Its foundation laid by some of the most famous military engineers, the works at Liege had been improved and extended until by some, they were regarded as almost impregnable. The forts were wrought steel turrets, built on the same principle that makes the steel trench helmet such a great protection, namely, that being of curved construction, they offer the poorest target to direct fire. The system of entrenchments and moats and barbed wire and electrically charged wire defenses was elaborate. Underground passages connected the turrets and some of these, in addition to their curvature, were of the "disappearing" type, in that the gun bases were raised for firing and then lowered, offering small target for enemy fire.

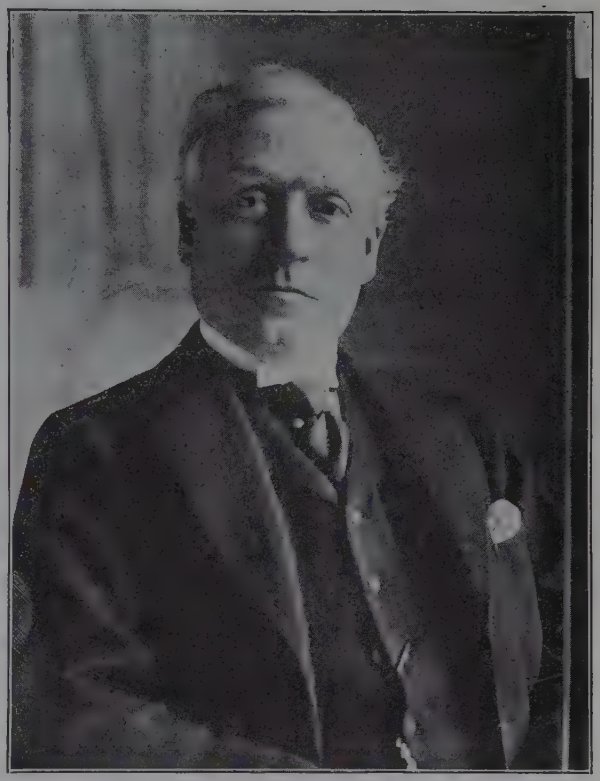
It was then that the most sensational feature of the long years of preparation in Germany was revealed. For a time the fortifications stood up under the attack of the enemy artillery, but within a few hours the first of the new type of howitzers had been brought up and the military world was stunned by their effect. Of great range, their power was terrific and within forty-eight hours, Liege, defended by a few thousand men whose courage and sacrifice wrote a glorious chapter in the history of their native land, had fallen. General Leman in Fort Loncin, showed a personal courage which was inspiration to the flagging morale of the Belgians, for he refused to leave his post, even while the great German shells brought the fortress toppling about him. Loncin was literally battered to pieces and Gen. Leman left for dead in the ruins.

With Liege reduced, the Germans sought to make every hour count to advantage, for their program had been held up and time was precious. Von Kluck entered the city of Liege proper and garrisoning it, pressed on into Belgium. But King Albert, realizing the odds against his little army and that a stand would mean annihilation, retreated. Brussels, the capital, was abandoned, and on August 20th, it was occupied by the Germans. From there, von Kluck began the march toward Paris which was to have enveloped the left wing of the Allies.

On August 25th, came the destruction of Louvain, the city of beauty, an act which first turned the eyes of the world upon the German principle of ruthlessness. No country has ever suffered more than Belgium during the first months of the war, no nation has suffered a more bitter enslavement than the following years of German occupation. But so extensive have been the accusations against Germany, so wide the discussion, that a separate investigation is necessary to present the facts.

Camaouflaged guns in action on Western Front. Each gun is screened with a covering of hay and other verdure.

In the meantime, on the right of the victorious Bavarians, the army under the German Crown Prince had pushed forward to Longwy and defeated the French there on August 21st. Further to the right, the Duke of Wurtemburg, was striking through Belgian Luxembourg. But still further to the right and west, a great army under von Bulow was pushing upon Namur, the other of the two supposedly strong Belgian defenses. Here, at the juncture of the Meuse and Sambre rivers, a combined force of French, British and Belgians awaited the onslaught. The allied line, as it then stood, had its western end, held by the British, resting upon Mons. Under Sir John French, the British forces, numbering barely 70,000 men, extended to Charleroi, where it came into contact with the 120,000 French in three army corps. This army extended to the angle of the rivers at Namur, then bent to the south where it was extended along the Meuse by three more corps. There were about 400,000 men in the al-



Herbert Asquith, famous British Statesman.

The British Cavalry. They are seen charging over the top of a ridge galloping at full speed.

Sir John French, former Commander of Victorious British Expeditionary Forces in 1914.

lied army, opposed to wellnigh double that force of Germans. The effect of this superiority was that both flanks of the invading armies extended far beyond the flanks of the Allies.

The forts of Namur, like Liege, crumpled up like so many packing boxes under the terrific concentration of heavy calibre fire. Then began a retreat which will live long in history. Step by step, the Allies doggedly retired, fighting every foot of the ground. Their casualties startled a world as yet unrealizing of the possibilities of the greatest war, but the losses they inflicted upon the foe were commensurate. At Mons, Maubeuge, Neufchateau, Charleroi and Dinant, the British and French put up magnificent defense, counterattacking to shield their retreat and then falling back again. Savagely they fought to prevent the flanking attempts of the enemy.

In twelve days the retreat carried the Allies back more than 125 miles. They made the Germans pay high for every foot of the ground until, on September 4, they rested their weary armies on the

Charge of Heroic Scotch Highlanders. The hardiest of the British troops are those Highlanders composed of the brawny sons of Scotland.

grande morange east of Paris with their faces to the foe, their backs to the capital. Germany had gone wild with joy. Her armies had reduced great fortresses. Her troops were advancing with a rush everywhere. The Crown Prince futher popularized himself by making public his jesting engagement, made with his general staff, to lunch with them in Paris on Sedan day, the anniversary of the defeat to Napoleon Third in 1870. Von Hindenburg, too, had been busy and had gained his first fame by crushing the Russians and freeing East Prussia from invasion.

But Sedan day, though the Germans did not realize it, marked the greatest blow to their cause. Halted within sound of the church bells of Paris for a breathing spell before the final onslaught, they began the series of tactical errors which cost them a great victory. The Allies had gained strength during the retreat from Belgium. Troops had been pouring in from England until the British force was

Edith Cavell, whose execution by the Germans shocked the world.

Advancing over newly conquered territory holds its difficulties. As many as thirty Tommies are needed to move this big gun.

Admiral Sir David Beatty, of the British Navy.

doubled to 150,000 men. With their reserves mobilized and reinforcements rushed from the Alsace and Lorraine sectors, the French had increased to nearly a million, not counting the army of half that number collected by General Gallieni for the express defense of Paris. On the other hand, the Germans had been depleted by the garrisoning of Belgium and the withdrawal of men to help von Hindenburg on the east front.

The great German armies had converged on Paris in apparently overwhelming strength. By September 1st, the Allies were in position stretching from the fortress of Paris to the Vosges. Von Kluck was within gun range of the outer forts of the capital, swinging diagonally across the front of the fortress. Authorities dispute the judgment he used in leaving such a formidable danger on a comparatively unprotected flank, but apparently the same error entered there as effected several other developments in the early German operations on the Western

After the fight with the Huns near Rheims. The Black Watch, which contains some of the best fighters in the British army.

Front—a disposition to underestimate the fighting qualities of the French armies.

The Anglo-French retreat came to a stop with the French left at Crecy, twenty miles southeast of Paris and stretching along the Grand Morin river. After a gap of ten miles, stopped with three divisions of cavalry, the Fifth French army, under a new commander, took up the line and carried it to Sezanne, when Gen. Foch, with three corps of African and reserve troops, reached to Somme Sous. Another gap of ten miles was filled as well as possible with artillery and cavalry. The De Langles' army, with its left on Sompuis, reached to Sermaize, where there was another gap. Sarrail's army lay from Revigny northeast to Souilly, the gap between Souilly and Verdun being filled by the garrison from the latter fortress. Late that day Gen. Gallieni sent out Manoury with a division from Paris to support the British left from Meaux.

And the rushing of this army to the re-

Horses, too, wear gas masks. Both men and horses now wear gas masks at the front.

Scottish fighters in a bayonet charge. 2nd Batallion "London Scottish" is an interesting study. Harry Lauder's son (killed in action) front rank, third from right.

Lieut. H. T. C. Walker, of the British Royal Navy, hero of the British naval attack on Zeebrugge, now in New York.

lief of the Allied left wing made the name of Gallieni a household word the world over. To the non-military mind, it was not the strategical worth of the move that appealed, but the fact that the shrewd French commander of the garrison in the capital pressed into service a huge fleet of taxicabs and private motor cars that had rolled over the sunlit boulevards of the capital, and into these he had loaded the thousands of his army and rushed them forth in time to swing defeat into victory.

Opposed to the Allies were approximately 1,500,000 Germans, in position from right to left:—Von Kluck, who had left a screen on his flank in northern France and a corps bent back to face Paris; von Bulow, who had come down from Charleroi to Guise and then turned via Rheims; von Hausen, who came via Rocroi and Chalons; the Duke of Wurtemburg, whose advance lay through Sedan and the Argonne, and the Crown Prince, who had reduced Longwy and stretched around Verdun into the Woevre.

A busy scene on a road just behind the lines. The company at the right are resting prior to taking up their march again.

The great German tactical mistake in the battle as a whole, was the decision to attack at all points in full strength without an adequate reserve to meet counter attacks, which began in earnest when two corps Joffre had hurried down from Alsace came down to strengthen the Allied center.

It was at this time that the German plan suddenly changed. Von Kluck, who had been driving constantly to the westward in an attempt to outflank the British and the French forces, suddenly swerved his arm toward the east. His cavalry and light infantry had been raiding Western France north of the Seine, had compelled the evacuation of Rouen, and were threatening even Calais. These forces suddenly drew toward the center.

The Germans have never officially explained this movement, but the Paris reports have said it was caused by the sudden discovery that the French had massed a big new army in Paris, which threatened to drive between von Kluck

Major William A. Bishop of the British Royal Flying Corps, greatest living war aviator.

British troops in France captured 657 German guns, including over 150 heavy guns. Machine guns to the amount of 5,750 have been counted as have over a thousand trench mortars.

and von Bulow and cut off the former.

At any rate, the whole aspect of the German attack was suddenly altered. Taking a chance on exposing his right flank to the army in Paris, von Kluck, by September 4, was cooperating with the other German forces in an attempt to break through the Allied line to the east of Paris. Had they succeeded they would have folded back the main French forces on the line of forts and gained a greater Sedan and then could have turned to capture Paris at their leisure. Their movement went so far that on September 4th, the advance guard reached Dienville, thirty miles south of Vitry-le-Francois, center of the Marne battle line, and put up a stiff fight with the French forces rushed to meet them.

Furious as the struggle had been, and despite the fact that von Kluck was actually in retreat, the crisis of the battle did not come until the evening of the ninth. Foch's front was the danger point all that day and only by superhuman

First picture of the actual surrender of Jerusalem on December 9th, 1917. The only photo taken on the morning of December 9th, when Jerusalem surrendered.

Valiant Tommies returning from fighting in Flanders. British Tommies returning from the trenches on the Flanders front after several days of fighting.

strength on the part of his command and the aid hurried to him, were the Germans prevented from breaking clean through. Both of his wings had been bent back until his front was almost a right angle. Only one more push was needed to sweep him away, but the Germans lacked the energy for this push when a corps from the Alsace front came up and turned the tide.

In the meantime, von Kluck's retirement was having its effect on the remainder of the German line to the east, and by the morning of the 10th, with the rebound of the French center, the entire German army was in full retreat.

By the night of September 10th, the Germans were pivoting on the Crown Prince's army at Verdun and falling back in good order, except at one or two points where they were hard pressed, to previously prepared lines on the Aisne.

Von Kluck's march through Belgium to Paris was a great military feat, but it is a question if his retreat to the Champagne and Ile de France was not a greater one. The morale of the German forces had suffered a terrific blow. His men were to have been feasting on the flesh pots of the gay French capital, Europe was to have been at their feet. But, bleeding and hammered, caught between the hammer and the anvil, the army was brought back almost intact to the great system of trenches and field fortifications that German military foresight had caused to be constructed in their rear for just such an emergency.

Sir Robert Borden, Premier of Canada, makes rousing speech to Canadian fighters at front.

The Battle of the Marne must go down in history as one of the greatest decisive conflicts of the world. In those few days the whole German program of conquest and world domination was given its death wound by the bayonets of the heroic French poilus and their fighting mates, the British Tommies. Subsequent events have shown that the stemming of the tide then accomplished the ultimate defeat of

Australian troops in parade just before leaving for the front.

Germany. For three and a half more years she held the theoretical upperhand and many were the dark days for the Allied cause, but Prussian ambition never recovered fully from the blow dealt by Foch, Joffre, Gallieni and French before the gates of Paris.

While this great campaign was raging, important changes had been made in the policies of the Allies. Great Britain, France and Russia, and later Japan, which by this time had entered the war on the side of the Allies, signed a most solemn agreement not to make a separate peace. Italy, too, after her entrance into the war in 1915, became a party to the agreement. By this pact, the governments concerned agreed not to conclude peace separately during the war, and that when terms of peace came to be discussed that no one of them would demand conditions of peace without the consent and approval of each one of the others.

The French government and the army underwent a reorganization to meet the exactions of the war. The French government, at the beginning of the conflict, had been largely Socialistic in its sympathies. As the Huns bid for Paris, members of the cabinet had even discussed the advisability of giving it up. The capital was moved to Bordeaux in taxicabs, but the story of the defense of Paris was the answer to the tremblings of the government. With the Huns falling back, the cabinet was reorganized and the strongest men in the nation given portfolios. The government, including a unanimous House of deputies, then bent itself to successful waging of the war.

Joffre, commander in chief, too, was busy. The shock of conflict and the trying days of retreat, had revealed incompetency in many branches of the service. Joffre recalled some of the army's ablest tacticians from retirement and also wiped out the rule of seniority promotions, making possible the use of the best material in the national crisis.

Royal horse artillery going into action at the gallop. This remarkable British official photograph taken on the British Western front in France shows the Royal Horse Artillery approaching a battery position at a gallop. The R. H. A. are the most mobile branch of the artillery and generally cooperates particularly with the cavalry.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER III

BATTLE OF THE AISNE — FORCES ARE DEADLOCKED — THE DRIVE FOR THE SEA — ANTWERP OCCUPIED — TRENCH WARFARE DEVELOPS — GERMANS STRIVE FOR CALAIS — BATTLES ALONG THE YSER FIRST BATTLE OF YPRES

Termed the Battle of the Aisne, the warfare which was waged along the heights and valleys of that stream, as well as along the Oise and the Somme, endured for years. In fact it became the main theater of war, the scene of the great drives and counter drives, and not until the final smash of the Allies in the late summer and fall of 1918, was that part of France ever free from a surging to and fro of the opposing armies. The first battle of the Aisne proper, however, might be said to have lasted about three weeks, with the result inconclusive. The Germans had dug themselves in and the plains before the heights became a bloody battleground. The advantage see-sawed from the Allies to the Germans and back again, until, fought practically to a deadlock for the time being, both armies turned their attention to the west and the coast of France and Flanders.

In the flanking movement before Paris, von Kluck's retirement forced him almost directly back with the western end of his line hooked onto Lille. Von Bulow had retired to the line back of Rheims. Wurtemburg, who, with von Bulow, had been hammering the French center at Vitry-le-Francois, joined in the retreat, falling back toward Soissons. The Crown Prince, badly defeated in the Argonne near Revigny and Bar-le-Duc, was compelled to relinquish his grip on the western command of Verdun and retire back of the Argonne and toward Longwy again. Thus, roughly, the line of the Aisne, started in the west at Lille, curved southward past Arras to Noyon, then eastward back to Soissons and Rheims and then upward back of the Argonne.

Cities and towns were taken and held first by one side and then the other. The great German guns caused havoc and no non-belligerent locality was immune from their shells. The French had perfected their artillery somewhat and the bombardment of the lines was almost continuous for months. The bombardment of Rheims came as a shock to the art loving world. Its famous cathedral had been the shrine to which thousands had made their pilgrimage. The Germans sent great shells crashing into its steeples and towers until they were riddled ruins. Appeals were made from neutral nations and the Vatican, but Germany's answer was that the cathedral's heights had been used for artillery observation and they must be destroyed.

Among strategists it has been a question if Germany did not make a mistake in striking first for Paris with all her force rather than through Flanders and down to Calais. Germany, too, may have believed this, for later she spent thousands of lives in the attempt to drive to the French coast. From Calais she could, to some extent, have blocked the transportation of British troops. It would have doubled the strength of her submarine warfare, which was developed later. It would have served as a base for her Zeppelins. Von Kluck, in his march south, was within fifty miles of Calais and practically unopposed, but he made no attempt to reach the seaport which would have broken England's domination of the Channel.

The fighting along the Aisne developed entirely new methods of warfare. The Germans adopted the system of "digging in". The slightest advance or retreat was followed by the immediate excavation of trenches. Dugouts, too, were relied upon, and housed in these steel and concrete covered dens, the occupants were practically secure from the effects of bombardment. The system of communicating trenches was elaborate and covered miles of the front. The most complicated barbed wire entanglements were built. The Germans even turned the shell craters to advantage and they were occupied by men armed with the new types of rapid fire rifles which were a revelation to the world.

The casualties had been high in the battles during the advance on Paris and at the Marne, but they paled into insignificance along the Aisne. The system of warfare developed the now noted "No Man's Land," that ground lying between the outposts of the opposing forces. Here the dead lay always in heaps until the stench of the decaying bodies could be noted for miles.

Actions on the Verdun front early in the winter, resulted in minor gains and losses to both sides, but the whole line practically was in a deadlock. Then it was that the Allies attempted a turning movement which drove the Germans to the necessity of at once putting into operation their plan of driving to the sea to prevent being outflanked. This brought the bitter campaigns fought along the Yser and before Ypres in the icy blasts of winter and the siege and fall of Antwerp and the complete subjugation of Belgium.

Evidence of the good shooting of the Canadian Artillery. A direct shot from a Canadian artillery piece put this German gun out of commission.

It was Joffre who began the flanking movement. In his mind it was only a question of time until the Germans struck out for the western coast ports, and his

strategy was an anticipation of this. The lines along the Aisne had been found impregnable. The manufacture of munitions was progressing slowly and the Allies had not a sufficient armament of heavy guns. There had been attempts to push back the Germans at Verdun and Rheims, but these actions ended slightly in favor of the enemy.

Bringing up troops from the far French right before Nancy, where there had been savage but inconclusive fighting, Joffre sent them around the German right, which rested on the Oise. St. Quentin, a railroad center of importance to the enemy, was the first objective. Bloody fighting followed, with the tide of battle flowing either way, but St. Quentin remained in the hands of the Germans. The Germans slipped in between the Allies and St. Quentin and in a small turning movement of their own cut off Peronne and Cambrai, two points that remained the prizes for which the Allies fought until the middle of the last year of the war.

But the French troops moved on north and west and the Germans were brought to the realization that unless the movement was stopped that they would be cut off from any future chance of gaining the sea coast; that relief might be given to Antwerp, which, though cut off, was still in the hands of the Belgian garrison; that the French and British might form a juncture with King Albert's little army, which, though badly cut up, and poorly fed and munitioned, still clung together. Its juncture with the Allies would have added another fighting divisional unit which Joffre might send in against the German center.

For this "military purpose" the Germans drop bombs on England. The end of a perfect air raid by the German air men on England. The baby victims and women are being buried.

The Allies were the most willing and heroic of fighters, but they had not yet reached the fine stage of field training attained by the Germans, who, with every

The Latest Type British Submarine, The "E-7"

division developed to the highest point of mobility, met the attempt of Joffre to outflank them by a series of rapid marches which intersposed their forces wherever the French sought to strike. Then followed the attack on Antwerp. This was a strategic necessity, for with the extension of the battle lines, Antwerp and the Belgian troops were in the German rear and consequently a constant menace. Though Holland was neutral, fresh supplies were available for the city by way of the River Scheldt and its harbor. It would take 150,000 to invest and occupy Antwerp, but Von Kluck saw the necessity of it and acted.

Three days after the attack began on September 28th, the fortifications around Antwerp, which, like those at Liege and Namur were of fabled strength, fell before the "Berthas," as the huge guns manufactured by the Krupp works had then become known. Under the prompting of Winston Churchill of the British

British Use Novel Way for Carrying Wounded. This is one of the British ways of carrying wounded in difficult places.

First Tommies crossing the Somme over a roughly constructed bridge into Peronne, recently captured by the British.

admiralty, a relief expedition of about 10,000 British marines and sailors was thrown into Antwerp. Many of them were cut to pieces by the accurate German fire, however, and the remainder forced over into Holland, where they were interned. It might have been wise had the burgomasters of Antwerp and the military authorities surrendered the city when the first of the ring of fortresses fell, for the continued resistance and the vain effort of the British relief expedition served to enrage the German besiegers. The bombardment was kept up for forty-eight hours and sections of the city were demolished. This resulted in the flight of nearly half a million of the population, which developed into one of the most pitiful stories of hardship and death ever brought out by the ravages of war. To Ghent, Flushing and other Belgian cities they fled, and into neutral Holland, thousands of them filling the roads, bent under their pathetic burdens of household belongings. Terrified by the tales of German ruthlessness at Termonde and Louvain, they choked the highways and fields in their mad flight.

Gradually the west front campaign became centered in Flanders. The remnants of the Belgian forces retired to the Yser and its network of canals. Unopposed, the Germans marched through Antwerp, which they had taken at negligible cost. Ostend, the gay seaside resort, the Monte Carlo of the north, was occupied and then Zeebrugge, the seaport of Bruges. The Germans spread out until practically the entire Belgian coast was in their hands. Both these ports, particularly Zeebrugge, served later as important submarine bases, and points from which England was held under the constant menace of Zeppelin and destroyer raids.

But it was Bologne, Dunkirk and Calais —above all the latter—that were needed to complete the strategical chain the Germans sought to forge. Chief of Staff von Moltke had been disciplined for over-

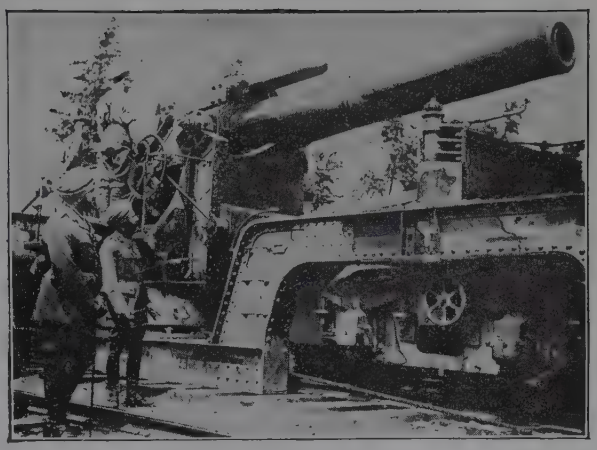
Cleaning up Sackville Street, Dublin after rebellion. It looks as if it were bombarded by heavy artillery fire.

Collision of this vessel, the S. S. Imo, with Mont Blanc caused Great Halifax disaster. Close-up view of the S. S. Imo, the Belgian Relief ship which collided with the munition laden ship, the Mont Blanc.

Indescribable horrors and ruin caused by Great Halifax explosion. This most remarkable photo tells the story of suffering and misery caused by the great Halifax explosion with graphic realism.

looking its capture in the very first phases of the war. Countless lives were lost in the attempts to correct the error which spread over the next year and more.

In that muggy, muddy, waterlogged little corner of Europe, hardly bigger in area than Greater New York, the Germans met some of the most serious reverses of the war. In those water soaked fields, among the sand dunes that flanked the tidal rivers to the North Sea, some of the greatest feats of heroism and sacrifice were performed by the British, French and Belgians. During that drear winter, when the men fought knee deep in the mud and water in their trenches, when scant numerical strength forced them to struggle sleepless for days and nights



The Maharaja of Patiala visits the Western front. This photo shows the Maharaja of Patiala inspecting one of the big camouflaged British guns on the Western front.

London air raid. Mother and son inspecting their home. A mother and her little son have returned home from a visit and this mass of debris greets their eyes.

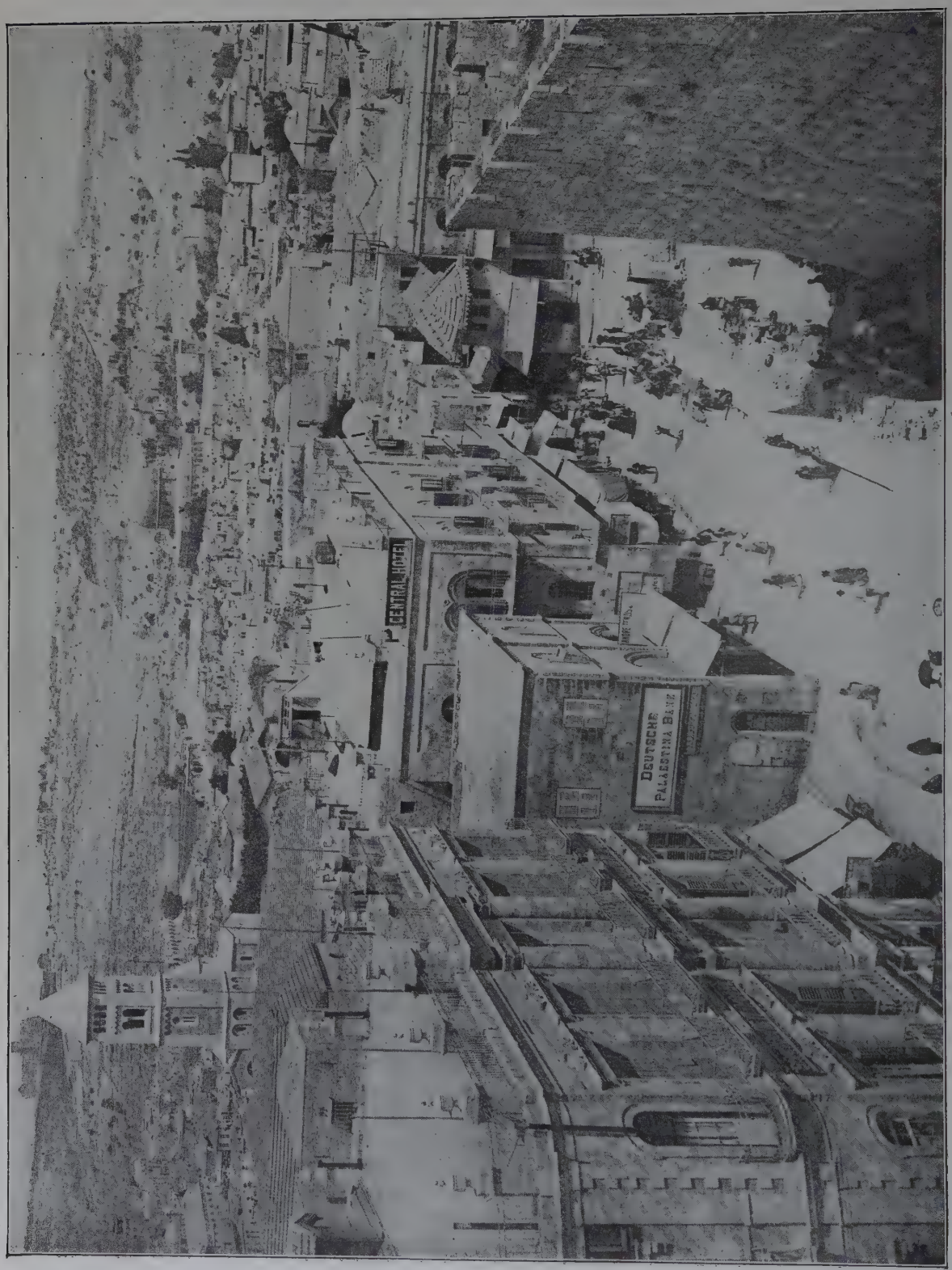
Australian Premier and Family: Attempt to assassinate him fails. An attempt was made to assassinate William M. Hughes, the Australian Premier, at his home in New Victoria, Australia.

without relief, when the Belgians, to stem the advance of the enemy, cut the dykes and flodded their own fields and homes, it was during that period that the war reached its most terrible phase. No equal period of time in the history of the world has contained so many of the horrors of warfare. And it was in these bloody sand dunes that a short time later, after the Hun had been fought to a standstill, that he introduced the poisonous gas method of attack, an invention passing in studied cruelty and violation of the principles of humanity, the most heathenish of barbaric practices.

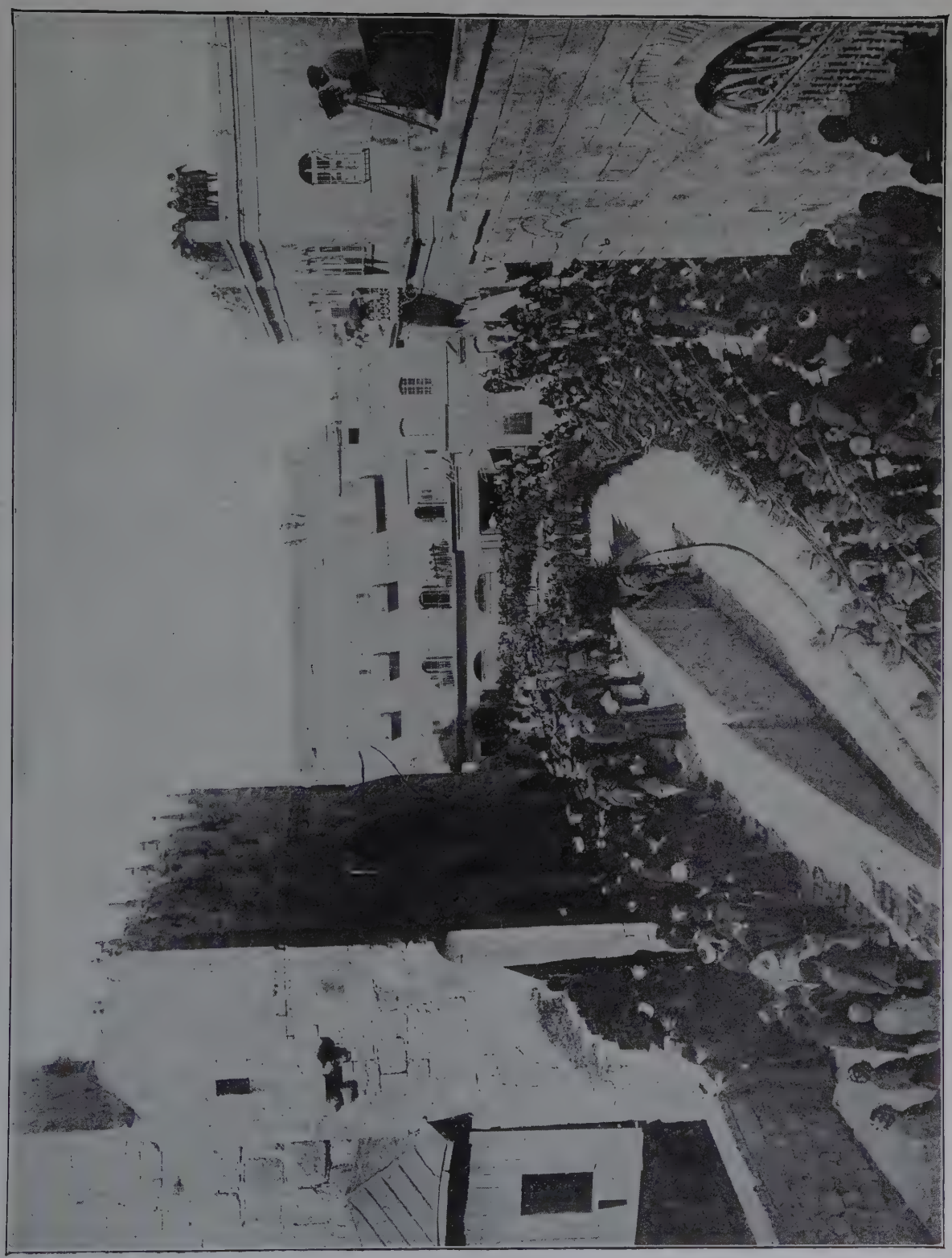
The Belgians and the British seemed to have borne the greater brunt of the winter's fighting. The French, too, were embroiled, but they were chiefly occupied in the holding of the lines from the Oise to Switzerland. About 50,000 of the 250,000 allied troops in Flanders were Belgians and they occupied the extreme right of the line. The fighting raged for months, but until the Belgians came into their own again in the summer of 1918, and assumed their share in the final beating of the foe, did the lines in Flanders vary more than a few miles either way. Dunkirk was the first objective of the German drive, Calais was to be the second. But the activity of British destroyers along the coast and the employment of the big guns of the battleships,

British outposts ever on watch for enemy attacks. This photograph shows an alert outpost in the Ypres Salient.

Gen. Allenby commands victorious British forces in Palestine. General Sir Edmund Henry Hyman Allenby who commanded the British forces that have won successes in the campaign against the Turks in Palestine.



The British forces despite continued opposition from the Turko-German forces entered the Holy City.



The taking of Jerusalem and the entry of the British forces, is probably the most historic event of the old world.

Historic City of Bagdad. The photograph shows the British troops in possession of the ancient city marching along the principal street

demonstrated the sacrifice that must be made to fight for Dunkirk in that direction and the Germans turned inland to take a circuitous route away from the coast. But here they encountered the River Yser and the most sanguinary fighting of the war raged through the bleak months that followed.

The loss in lives was terrific. Along the Yser and at Ypres—"Wipers," by grace of the cheerful British Tommy—the greater part of the first British expeditionary force was wiped out. Called "the contemptible little army" by the German staff at the outbreak of the war, they had proudly dubbed themselves "the Old Contemptibles," and almost to a man they paid the sacrifice, fighting gloriously under the most terrific fire to which troops had ever been subjected. Fifty thousand of them went down at Ypres and back of the lines, the aged Lord Roberts, "Bobs of Kandahar," the idol of the British regular forces, gave up his life. Too

Ferdinand, King of Roumania.

Roumania's Queen Marie, a staunch supporter of the Allied cause.

infirm to serve except in the lightest advisory work, he had insisted on going to Flanders to cheer his Tommies on. He contracted pneumonia and died.

The Allied losses in the Flanders campaign probably reached 100,000 men, the greater part of these being put out of action during the first few weeks of the struggle. The German losses may never become known accurately, but military experts are agreed that they exceed 150,000 men, a staggering total. This heavy loss was largely due to the German mass attacks, by which they sought to smother opposition by great masses in attack.

But from Dixmude to Ypres, the Allies held. The Belgiums had had time and opportunity to reorganize and formed no inconsiderable part of the defense. Five months of fighting followed, but the battle ended in a deadlock. The Allies remained firmly intrenched behind the dykes and canals and Calais, Bologne and Dunkirk were saved. In fact, they were never seriously menaced again, though the Ger-

mans gave indications several times of renewing the campaign. Counterattacks by the Allies, too, were repulsed and the lines remained practically the same until the summer of 1918.

Through the long winter the battle from the sea to the far eastern flanks was almost continuous. Both sides were strongly intrenched and the war took on the peculiar methods which trench fighting introduced. Early in January the Allies launched a new offensive in Alsace which made gains of minor importance.

ges—trenches which were almost continually filled with water and mud. No finer spirit of courage and endurance was ever shown by an army in the field than by these mud covered poilus, and when the spring sun shone down over northern France again, drying the ground so that extended military operations once more were possible, these soldiers asked only to get at the invader and hurl him from their soil.

The fiercest of the fighting that followed was in the neighborhood of Arras.

Roumanian army reorganized, ready to strike death blow against Germans. The Roumanian army had been reorganized by the French, and made ready to fight again.

The spring of 1915 opened with a great hope among the entente allies of driving the Germans out of France before summer was over. The French armies had passed through a winter of untold suffering. Mobilized as they had been in midsummer, and never properly equipped with clothing to combat the cold and wet, they had, nevertheless, fought with dauntless courage in that long stretch of trenches from the North Sea to the Vos-

In that confused and intricate network of trenches, near Neuville Saint-Vaast, where there was a tangle of two square miles which the Germans thought to be impregnable and known as "The Labyrinth", the French threw themselves upon the enemy with incredible elan, sustaining losses that recalled the slaughter at the Marne. Better pay any price and get through with it, was the French idea. It was a heroic resolve, but it was not to be

realized. Neither the French nor the British, farther west, had yet evolved an offensive which could consistently win ground against the enemy, except at a prohibitive cost in human life.

Lord Kitchener had been building up a volunteer British army since the summer before, which was now represented in France by a brave but inexperienced force. Its weakness was only too obvious in the disastrous offensive at Neuve Chapelle in March, when men were rushed against the enemy over ground on which even the barbed wire had not been destroyed, and when, through miscalculation, shells from the British guns fell among their own infantry.

Nevertheless, on the defensive, the British forces held their part of the line with characteristic doggedness, and in April repulsed a second desperate attempt by the Germans to break a road through to Calais at Ypres. The Germans struck that part of the line which was held by the Canadians and it was here that the men from England's largest colony showed the stuff of which they were made and demonstrated that they were a force, raw as it was, with which the enemy must reckon always. After a scant six months of training these men sustained the German mass attacks like veterans and exacted a terrific toll in lives as punishment for the attempt.

It was here, at the second battle of Ypres, that the horror which fanciful writers of imaginary wars had woven into their tales, was realized and poisonous gas was made one of the German weapons of offense. The Hun, through years of experiments, already had reduced its use to an exact science and the first few weeks it was put into use, the Allied forces suffered terribly. But inventive genius arose to the occasion and within a week the first gas masks were being tried out in the trenches. Then the women of the allied nations made a supreme effort and within a short time the troops in the very front line trenches were safeguarded against the most recent German ruthlessness. After a short time of embittered protests to the civilized world, the Allies were forced to meet cruelty with cruelty and they too took up the use of the gas shell.

Since that time, the Germans have perfected further the science of gas fighting,

Real head of the Greek Government and the commander of the Allied forces in Greece. Left to Right: Eleutherious Venizelos, the prime minister of Greece, and the real head of the Greek Government, with General Sarrial, French commander of the Allied forces in Greece.

Armenians defeat Turks in the siege of Van. The Turks were compelled to withdraw after a heavy loss inflicted by the Armenians.

using now shells containing mustard gas and a compound which affects the lachrymal glands and blinds those who come into contact with it. But the gas of the Ypres days was made from chlorine and its effect upon the lungs of the men who breathed it was terrible. Of heavy specific gravity, it clung close to the ground for hours after expelled from the shells. There was only one weakness in gas warfare, and that was that a favorable wind

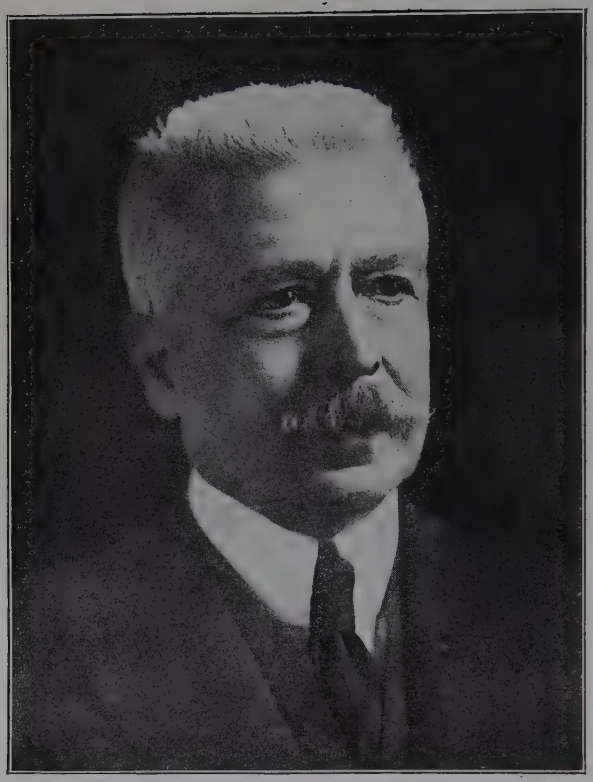
Latest photo of Ex-King Constantine, Queen Sophie and their children at their castle in Switzerland. In the family group sitting from left to right are Ex-Crown Prince George, Ex-Queen Sophie, Ex-King Constantine and Princess Helene. Standing are Princess Katherine, Prince Paul and Princess Irene.

had to be awaited, or the destroying chemical would be blown back over the trenches of those who had sent it forth. Once inhaled, the gas causes excruciating agonies, and if death does not result, it leaves the victim in a crippled condition, causing tuberculosis or other ailments.

In the London Times, a British soldier who had witnessed one of the first gas attacks near Ypres, wrote:

"Utterly unprepared for what was to come, the French divisions gazed for a short while spellbound at the strange phenomena they saw coming slowly toward them. Like some liquid, the heavy colored vapor poured relentlessly into the trenches, filling them, and passed on. For a few seconds nothing happened; the sweet-smelling stuff merely tickled their nostrils; they failed to realize the danger. Then, with inconceivable rapidity, the gas worked and blind panic spread. Hundreds, after a dreadful fight for air, became unconscious, and died where they lay—a death of hideous torture with the frothing bubbles gurgling in their throats, and the foul liquid welling up in their lungs. With blackened faces and twisted limbs, one by one they drowned—only that which drowned them came from inside and not from out. Others, staggering, falling, lurching on, and in their ignorance keeping pace with the gas, went back. A hail of rifle fire and shrapnel

The Italian Royal Family.



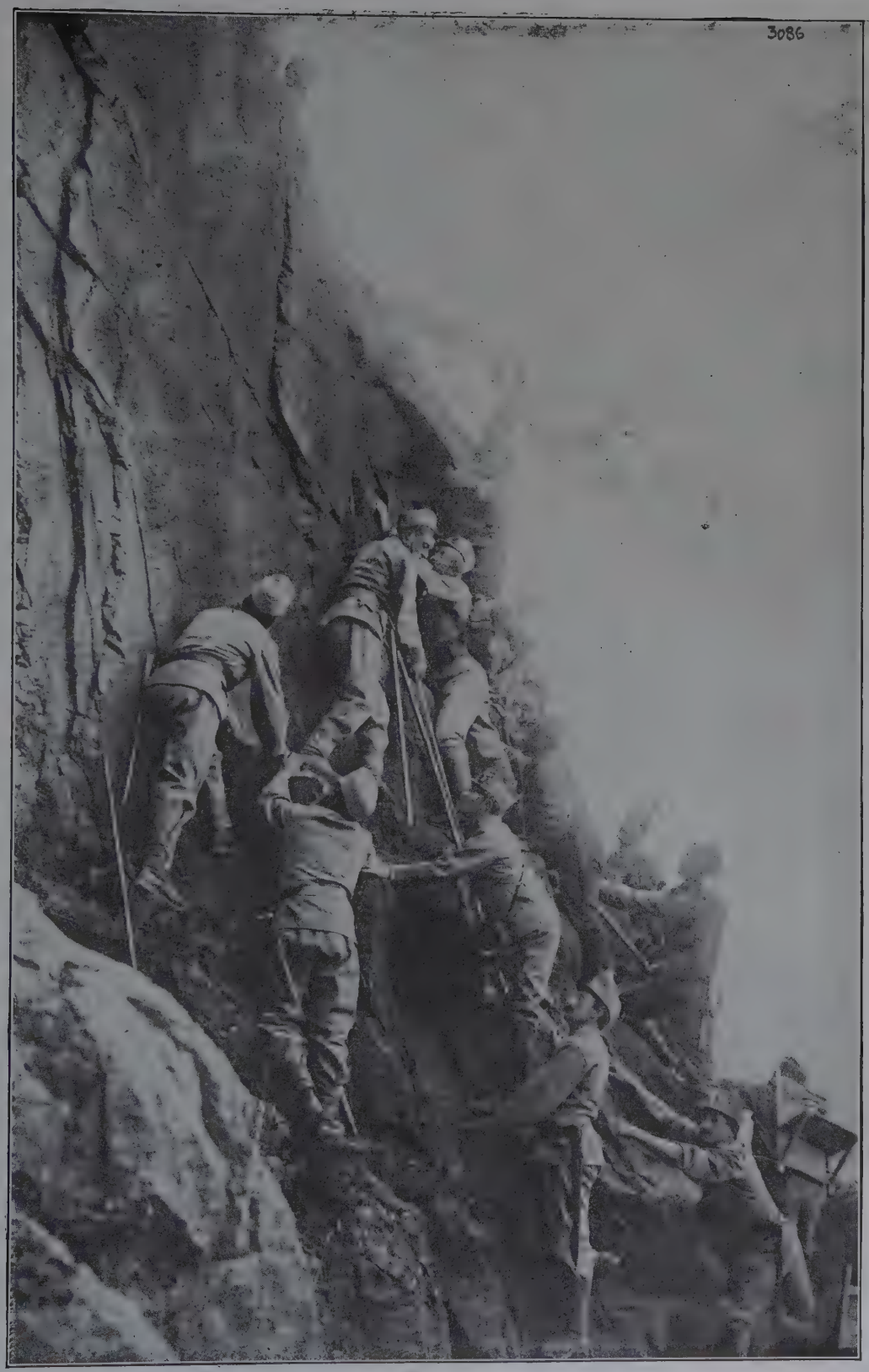
Premier Orlando heads Italy's new War Committee.

mowed them down and the line was broken.

The summer was not far advanced before both French and British realized that before they could strike successfully at the intrenchments of the Germans, they must have more and bigger guns, and ammunition in amounts never before dreamed of. Reluctantly, therefore, the great offensive was tacitly abandoned for that year, and both in Great Britain and in France a campaign was begun behind the lines for enough munitions to give the allies the balance of power in armament. In England, the ministry of munitions was created and Lloyd-George given the place. He led an intense drive among British workers.

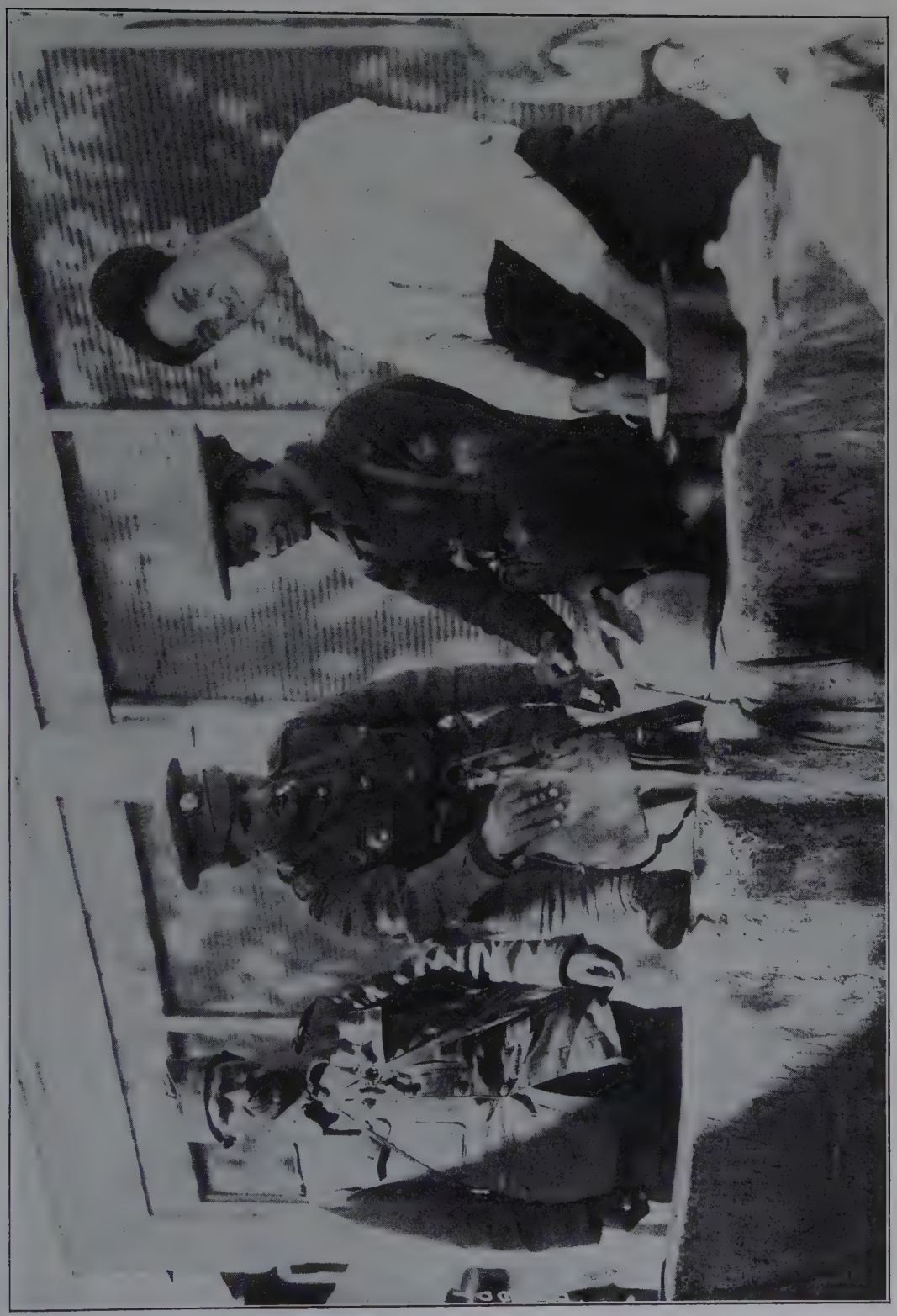
How successfully this campaign developed may be judged by the fact that between the spring of 1915 and the spring of 1917, Great Britain increased her supply of high explosive shells twenty-eight fold.

Italians have many anti-aircraft guns mounted on tractors. Italian anti-aircraft guns and light artillery pieces are mounted and hauled into position by tractors.



Austro-Italian Fighting in the Alps.

Type of Heavy Italian Gun on the Piave River kept the Austrian Forces from concentrating at any one point.



Types of soldiers and laborers on the Italian front at time of Austrian invasion.

Italian Troops After Rout of Teutonic Forces in Northeastern Italy. Having wounds dressed.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER IV

WAR IN RUSSIA — QUICK MOBILIZATION DECEIVES GERMANY — AUSTRIA STRIKES FIRST IN POLAND — RUSSIANS OVERRUN GALICIA — AUSTRIANS DRIVEN BACK — EAST PRUSSIA INVADED — HINDENBURG ANNIHILATES RUSS ARMY — THE CAMPAIGNS FOR WARSAW — BRUSILOFF SWINGS THROUGH BUKOWINA — COLLAPSE OF THE CAMPAIGN — RUSSIA OUT OF THE WAR

Wholly unlike the stubborn trench warfare that marked all but the first phase of the western front fighting, was the conduct of the war on the Russian front. There campaign after campaign was fought, with manoeuvering of gigantic armies on a vast stage. Smashing blows were delivered by both sides, but mainly by the Germans. The Russians depended largely on movements of great masses of men that found weak spots in the enemy's lines. Austria figured poorly in offensive movements except when aided by her ally.

In the beginning, the Austro-German military staffs erred in their estimate of the time needed for the concentration of Russia's armies. Six weeks was the shortest period they gave, and on account of later developments and the failure of the Germans were left on the Eastern frontier, their greatest strength being directed in the effort to paralyze France. In view of later developments the failure of the German intelligence service to accurately gauge the situation was one of the most important mistakes of the war. It aided in the Allied victory on the Marne and it contributed to the Teutonic reverses in the first six months in the East.

The strategy developed by the German general staff, as outlined above, provided for the elimination of France before Russia could become a factor in the conflict and the transfer to the Eastern front of the overwhelming forces used in the west to bring about a quick decision in that theater.

Following the details of this strategy, the Germans threw all of their weight against France in the first weeks of the war, leaving only two first line corps and a few reserve divisions to watch the eastern frontier. Austria was depended on to absorb whatever energy could be generated by the Russians before the Germans could get back from France.

Except for the comparatively small army occupied with the Serbians along the Danube, the entire Austro-Hungarian organization was mobilized in Galicia in three army groups. These armies were to act only on the defensive until their German allies were able to join with them in a combined offensive on a grand scale.

By the beginning of the second week in August, however, evidence reached Berlin and Vienna that the Russian mobilization was proceeding with remarkable speed and that a distinctly defensive attitude would hold elements of great danger. In the circumstances it was decided that the Austrian first army, under General Dankl, which was based on Jaroslau and Przemysl, and the reserve army under Archduke Joseph Ferdinand, based on Cracow, should undertake an invasion of Poland which would place the defensive lines well on Russian territory and at the same time would obtain for the Teutonic armies the initiative in the east that the Germans held in the west.

Gen. Dankl, moved across the frontier toward the Lublin-Cholm line. The Archduke pushed forward toward Kielce and Radom. Neither met with more than perfunctory opposition. Dankl was with-

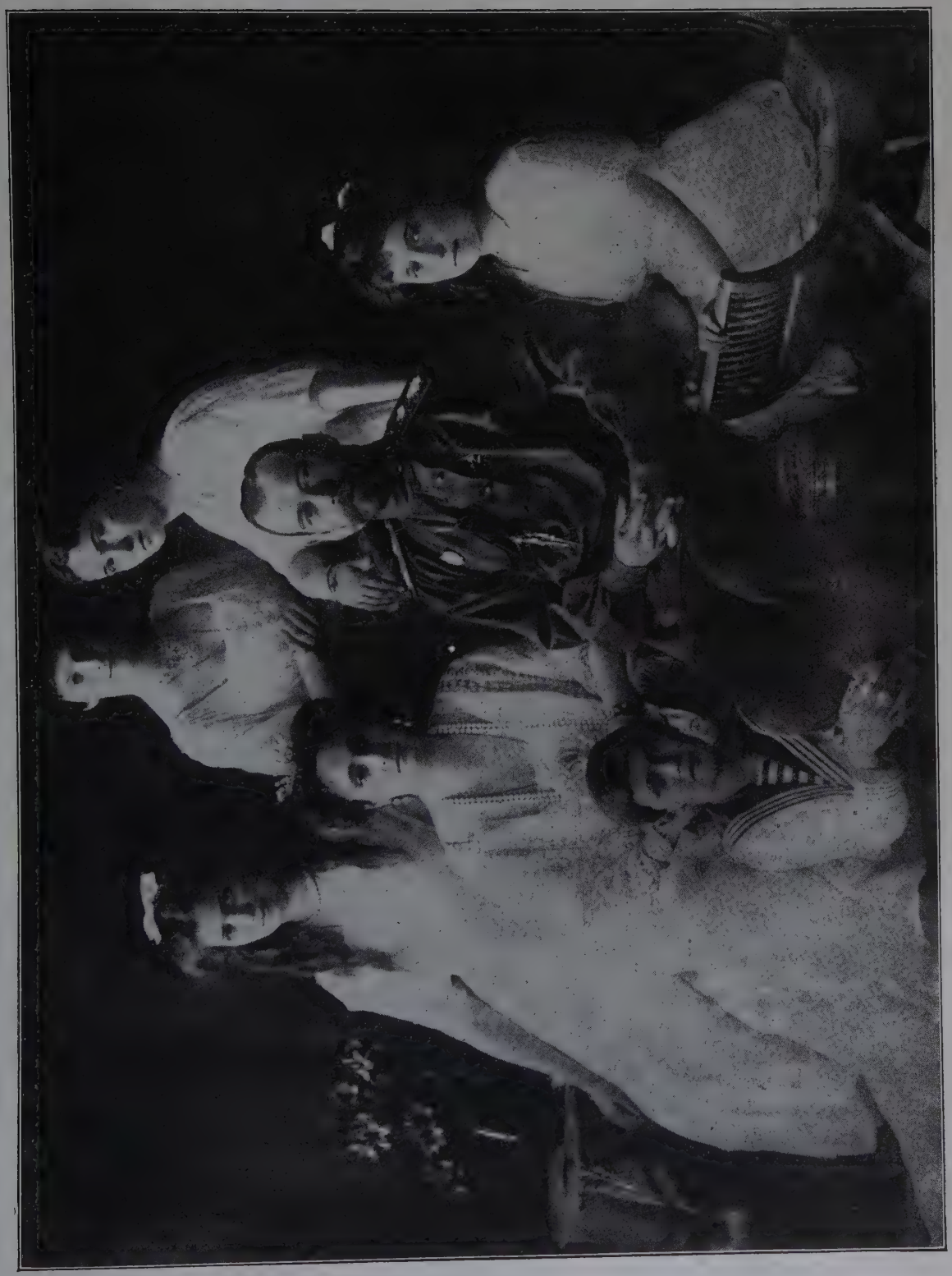
Major Baracca, Italian Ace,

in ten miles of Lublin before there was a perceptible stiffening of the Russian lines.

But the first three weeks of the campaign gave to the Russian commanders, a complete ascendancy over the Austrians, which they retained for sometime. The first indication of this was the strategy of General Ivanoff, commander in chief of the south, who brought the Austrian invasion to a stop without alarming Dankl and all the while prepared a blow which ended in the almost complete conquest of Galicia.

Containing Dankl and the Archduke with just enough pressure to hold them to their new lines in Poland, Ivanoff prepared three army groups in the Kieff and Black Sea districts and moved them up through Volhynia and Bessarabia against the East Galicia frontier. One of these groups, the left, was commanded by General Alexis Brusiloff, who particularly distinguished himself later in the 1916 campaign. Almost without warning these

Italian Bersaglieri cycle regiment on their way to the Austrian frontier.



Family of Czar of Russia.

Gregory Rasputin, the famous Russian monk, who was the power behind the Russian throne, surrounded by a group of admirers at the Imperial Palace at Tsarsky Selo are now imprisoned.

three armies crossed the frontier at three points, on August 22, and simultaneously fell on Gen. Auffenberg's line. Favored by numbers, they rapidly began to reach around his wings. By the second day his retreat was a precipitate one and Dankl and the Archduke began to fall back under the pressure put on them at the same time.

By August 28, Auffenberg's retreat became a rout. On September 1 the Russians were ten miles from Lemberg. The Galician capital, being undefended, was evacuated by the Austrians the same day. The Russians occupied it on September 2, while the Austrians took up strong positions among the Grodek lakes, twelve miles to the west. They were unable to hold here. In the meantime Dankl was behind his frontier once more, with Ivanoff hot on his heels. The end of the first week in September then, found Russian troops flowing across both the eastern and northern borders of Galicia and toward the slopes of the Carpathians.

A. F. Kerensky, Russia's youthful Minister of War, hailed as one of the greatest of the nation's heroes.

Provisional government troops guarding the central Telephone Station in Petrograd from the Bolsheviki

Russians slaughtered in the streets by the Bolsheviki forces. The machine gun is mounted on the roof of the building. Mother in foreground protecting child.

A realization by France and Great Britain by the middle of August of their doubtful ability to parry the tremendous German blow in the west, led to appeals to Petrograd for help in the form of an invasion of East Prussia and a blow against Germany. Responding to these pleas, and it must be said before circumstances in the army warranted such an undertaking, Russia despatched two armies, one from the Warsaw district and the other from Grodno and the Niemen fortresses, toward the East Prussian frontier. Opposed by only the thinnest of defenses, both had early successes. The Niemen army won an easy victory, at Gumbinnen and approached within a few miles of the Koenigsberg fortress. The Warsaw army reached the Allenstein district, but there it met with complete disaster.

Germany became thoroughly alarmed by the Russian advance and hurriedly sent into the east units destined for France and which, conceivably, would

Commandant Bachkarova, the leader of the Women's Death Battalion.

These Russian soldiers were made of the right stuff and when called upon to fight to down the enemies of democracy, willingly took up arms and fought a courageous battle.

have turned the scales at the Battle of the Marne. General von Hindenburg, long in retirement, who had passed most of his army life in East Prussia, was called back into service and was placed in command. He distributed his army, between 200,000 and 250,000 men, by means of the elaborate system of strategic railways covering the country and by late in August was ready to strike in counter offensive.

denburg conducted an energetic pursuit back across the frontier. The retreat of the Northern Russian army ended on the banks of the Niemen, where large reinforcements met it. On the south, however, it developed into the first German advance on Warsaw.

While maintaining a strong force north of the Vistula to hold the Warsaw army near the East Prussian frontier, Von

A striking glimpse of Russia's army of women, 2,500 in number, drilling behind the trenches at the central western front.

Von Hindenburg's first victory was the most sensational, in so far as casualties and numbers of men were involved, in the early stages of the war. He struck the Russian Warsaw columns at Tannenburg near Allenstein and in three days, on a triangular front about 60 miles in length he had practically annihilated an army of a quarter of a million men, capturing more than 100,000 prisoners and killing tens of thousands more. The Russians were driven into the Masurian marshes and many of them were drowned. The remainder were in full flight and von Hindenburg organized an army of invasion at Posen, which would strike straight through Central Poland, toward the capital, in an effort to reach Warsaw before the Russians could recall sufficient troops from Galicia to interfere seriously with his operations. Only a miracle prevented his complete success, and as it was he came within six miles of the city before he was checked.

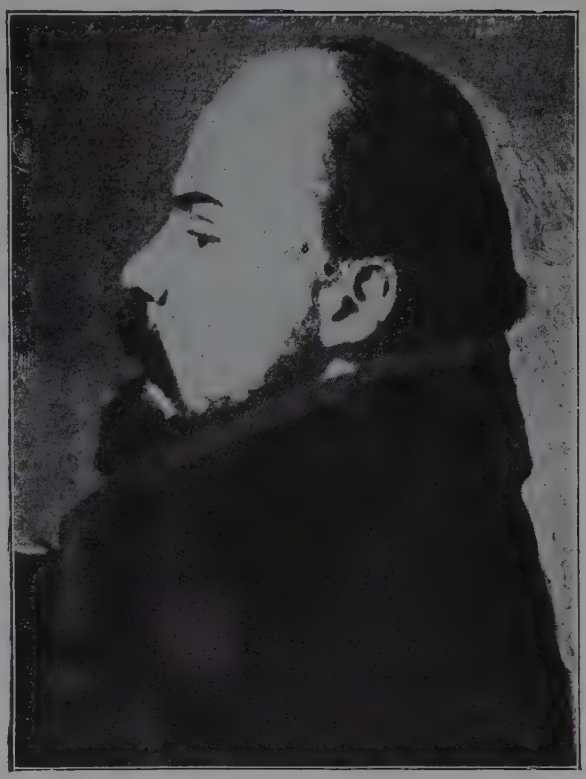
Its main purpose was the relief of hard pressed Austria, and as a bit of spectacular strategy its success was complete, in no way impaired by the fact that the re-

treat of the Germans was as rapid as was their advance. Three weeks after they had sent their shells into Warsaw they were again behind their Posen frontier and Russian cavalry patrols were across the railway, which runs along the international line.

The see-saw character of the warfare in the east was never better illustrated than by the succeeding developments. While Von Hindenburg was falling back from Warsaw, the Russians resumed their offensive in Galicia. They recrossed the San, once more invested Przemysl and approached to the suburbs of Cracow. For the first time they sent their Cossacks through the Carpathian passes and raided a few towns in Northern Hungary.

Von Hindenburg once more proved his genius as a strategist and tactician.

Once more only a day saved the Russians. Von Hindenburg actually got in their rear and cut their railway connections with their base by striking just northeast of Lodz. For three days, from



Premier Nikolai Lenine of the Bolshevik Russian Government.

Foreign Minister Leon Trotsky of the Bolshevik Russian Government.

November 18, one of the most violent battles thus far in the war occurred in the vicinity of Lodz. Slowly the Germans were forcing a ring around the entire Russian right wing, and a gap of ten miles only remained to be closed when reinforcements reached the Russian commander from Warsaw and fell on the German left and rear. Von Hindenburg had to abandon his immediate project in the face of this danger and the Russians, almost within his grasp, eluded him and withdrew to the east, where, after considerable further battering, they got behind the Bzura and Rawka Rivers. Supported here by the great fortress of Novo Georgievsk on their right, and the Pilica River on their left, they dug themselves in and by December 1 the Bzura barrier was in condition to resist all attacks. The Germans entered earthworks on the west bank of the river and here, thirty miles from Warsaw, they rested until the following July.

The second thrust toward Warsaw

Russian Army in Cosmopolitan Salonica. This shows a few of the troops of the large Russian army that landed in Salonica just as the barge tied up to the dock.

caused another readjustment of the Russian lines in Galicia, but this time the retirement ended at Tarnow, where remarkably strong positions were established along the rivers Donajec and Biala. The siege of Przemysl was little interfered with, and as soon as the Germans were checked at the Bzura and there were indications that the status quo in Poland would be maintained, at least for the time, Russia once more turned her attention to Austria.

Czech-Slovaks at Vladivostok ready to leave for the Russian Interior. The armies of the Czecho-Slovaks that attempted to free Siberia from the Bolsheviki.

With Przemysl masked, the Russian advance to the Carpathians began. But since Przemysl commanded the main railways and roads of Galicia, something more than a mask about it was necessary. It must be reduced and occupied before an actual invasion of Hungary could be undertaken. While the siege was in progress Russian armies from the Donajec, the San, Lemberg, and the Dniester were slowly pushing their way to the mountains. The progress of a column from Tarnow was the most rapid, and in January it reached the Dukla Pass and after some hard fighting debouched from the pass into the southern foothills. It could go no further, however, without support on the east.

In December Germany again came to Austria's aid. Eight of her army corps were sent into Hungary. The stiffening of German troops seemed to be what the Austrians needed. Every step of the way from January 1 the Russians had to overcome the most obstinate resistance. Counter attacks on the northern slopes of the mountains east of Dukla frequently threw them back for losses, but they persisted. Early in February they entered Lupkow Pass. Further east, however, they were held at the mountains by the failure to force a decision at Przemysl and control the railways back of them. This necessitated a speeding up of the siege and more

active operations were begun. Austria had attempted several times to raise the siege by driving down from the Carpathians, but every advance had been turned back.

In the first week in March, however, with the assistance of German units sent through Uszok Pass a new advance was made on the fortress. The momentum gathered in the descent from the pass carried the relief army to within thirty miles of the besieged town, but here the Russian field army, with the support of the investing force, made a stand on March 14 and won a decisive victory. The Austrians were forced to retreat just as the Przemysl garrison was making a last sortie in force in the hope of breaking through and joining them. This defeat sealed the fate of the fortress, which was surrendered with 120,000 men on March 22.

Reinforced by the army of 150,000 investing Przemysl, the Russians made their final bid for the Carpathian barrier. By the first week in April the whole line in Galicia had swept forward until it reached and in some places crossed the summit of the range. Fighting of a desperate nature followed for three weeks, with Uszok Pass the crucial point of the battle. In the last ten days the advance elsewhere was halted, while the battle here was fought out. The Austro-Germans stood fast and finally brought the Russians to a stop midway in the pass in the closing days of April.

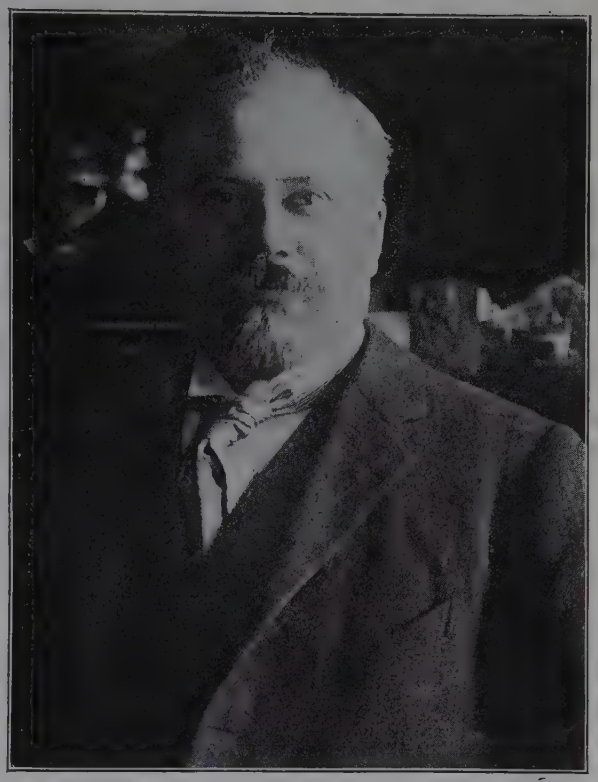
Flight of Russians. The camera caught a handful of the thousands as they fled in disorder from the foe.

Facing a stalemate in the west, a conference was called to meet in Breslau about the date of the fall of Przemysl to decide on the future conduct of the war. Not only the military chiefs but many of the civil officers of the Germanic governments went to Breslau. After a full discussion of the situation, the conclusion was reached that while the road to Paris was closed and the Anglo-French armies were solidly established behind their earthworks, there still remained one

chance for the quick ending of the war—that chance being the elimination of Russia. If Germany, holding her occupied territory in the west, with Austria's help could dispose of Russia, France and Britain would hardly dare oppose the peace terms which could be profitably offered to them.

To launch an offensive the Breslau conference selected General Von Mackensen, who had distinguished himself in the eastern theatre, and between 1,000,000 and 1,250,000 Austrian and German troops were placed under him. His command was concentrated in Silesia during the latter part of March and throughout April, and to obtain perfect cohesion in operation, his authority was extended over the armies in the Carpathians.

The German high command knew that in any war of coalitions in which it would be involved, advantage of numbers would be on the enemy side. It knew that eventually it would be overwhelmed in man power. It became necessary, therefore, to originate a system of offense and defense which would make the least possible call on human material. This resulted in the development of artillery to a point heretofore unheard of and a dependence on the cannon and its near relative, the machine gun, to an extent that astonished all military observers.



Very latest photograph of M. Raymond Poincaire elected president of the French Republic, January 17th, 1913, his term of office is seven years.

Madam Poincaire, wife of the President of France.

But not until the offensive on a grand scale against Russia was decided on was the strength of the Teutonic forces in artillery fully appreciated. The Donajec-Biala line was selected as the point for the first attack. Here the Russian line came down into Galicia from Poland almost due north and south and turned abruptly east along the summit of the Carpathians. It was supported by Tarnow and Gorlice, and during its six months of occupancy it had been strongly and carefully fortified.

General Von Mackensen's object was to break through over the Donajec, drive the Russian right back into Poland and isolate the armies operating in the Carpa-

Thousands of lives lost in battle for this city. Remarkable aeroplane view of the City of St. Quentin, taken by a French Aviator. This city was in the hands of the Germans for over a year.

thians. For this task he massed more than 250 batteries of all calibres on a front between twenty-five and thirty miles wide, then moved his allied army up to the line from the Cracow rendezvous. He opened his bombardment in the afternoon of May 1, 1915, and maintained an unprecedented fire for twenty-four hours. On the afternoon of May 2 he ordered an attack along the whole Donajec front, supported by a simultaneous advance of all the Austro German armies in and south of the Carpathians.

The destruction of Louvain. A view of the famous Cathedral of St. Pierre known the world over for its famous chimes.

The first shock upset the Russians. A wide gap was opened along the river, through which the Germans began to pour. It seemed certain they had effected a real break, but the Russians rallied around a small mountain (Dobrotyn) five miles back from the Donajec and on the Zamczysko group of hills back of Gorlice, and before these could be passed they had brought a slight semblance of order out of the chaos into which they had been thrown and were able to link up their line in a weak and ragged formation, but enough to prevent its complete piercing. They found it impossible to make a serious stand, however, and they began a retreat to the San, which took on all the characteristics of a flight.

Russian pressure in the Carpathians relaxed at once as a matter of necessity. So critical did the situation of the army which had passed through Dukla Pass become, that its annihilation was regarded as certain. But by almost superhuman exertions it got out of the pass and fell down to the foothills just in time to continue the retreat with the badly battered Donajec army.

Not until the San was crossed and the fortress of Przemysl and the city of Jaroslau offered temporary refuge and supporting points, were the Russians able to halt. Here they rallied and for twelve

Inspection of a destroyed tunnel entrance on the Western Front at Cambrai.

days, from May 14, held up the Austro-German advance.

Przemysl was evacuated by the Russians on June 3 after being in Russian hands less than ten weeks, and the retreat was continued to the line of the Grodek lakes, twelve miles west of Lemberg, which was to be the next stand.

The Russian withdrawal from the San line marked the first larger development of the German offensive. Occupying Lemberg the middle of June, Von Mackensen swung his main army at a right angle to the north, while with his right he pushed back the Russians to the Sereth in East Galicia, and on a broad ninety mile front, with Archduke Joseph Ferdinand on his left, along the Vistula, he moved up between the Bug and the Vistula toward the Lubin-Cholm railway, which was the Warsaw-Kieff-Odessa trunk line and one of the main Russian arteries for the supply of the whole Polish front.

Up to the recapture of Lemberg little activity had been manifested by the Germans in front of Warsaw or, in fact, by

France's best aviator and Germany's best aviator meet death at almost the same time. Capt. George Guynemer, the leading French aviator
Lieut. Vosse (in oval), a leading German aviator,

French advancing behind a barrage fire.

Left to right, Marshall Joseph Joffre, one of the French Commissioners; Ambassador Jules Jusserand.

any of the Von Hindenburg group which held the line from the Pilica to the East Prussian frontier. With Galicia virtually cleared and Von Mackensen marching into Russia, however, Von Hindenburg got into action. This ended the first phase of the offensive and began the second and most pretentious phase, which called for correlated action by a moving force of 2,500,000 Teutonic troops on a front more than six hundred miles wide.

The first concrete evidence of the determination of the German staff to enlarge the sphere of operations came with the sudden appearance of a large body of German cavalry in the Russian Baltic provinces. Russia apparently had never anticipated an attack in this direction and had prepared no adequate defenses north of the Niemen River, which marked the limit of the frontier fortifications.

Using Tilsit and Nemel as bases, a cavalry division under General Bulow advanced rapidly into Courland, cut the Dvinsk-Libau Railway and moved toward Riga.. German control of the Baltic was secure, and through Libau large numbers of infantry and cavalry were sent to reinforce Bulow, who soon ended his raids in the face of a Russian army hastily sent into the region and took up a line of battle

Shell from big German gun kills many in Paris nursery. One of the shells fired by the big German gun in the forest of St. Gobans a distance of about eighty from Paris fell in a nursery and created the awful havoc shown above.

from a point about thirty miles outside Riga down the Niemen in front of Kovno, with a bulge to the east in the direction of Dvina.

Von Hindenburg and Von Mackensen now began their tasks of pressing in the flanks of the Russians occupying the Polish salient, with the object of cutting off and destroying the army of approximately 1,000,000 men holding the Vistula line, which had its main points of support in Ivangorod and Warsaw. Von Mackensen was striking 125 miles in the rear of the apex of the salient at Warsaw and Novo Georgievsk. Von Hindenburg, while he faced Warsaw, avoided an engagement there and instead attacked the flank along the Narew and the Bohr from forty to sixty miles in the rear of the capital.

After a delay of nearly two weeks, ten miles below Lublin, Von Mackensen dislodged the Russians defending the Lublin-Cholm line and cut communications with Ivangorod from the east. Von Hindenburg, fighting a series of sanguinary engagements in the north, in which the Russians took every advantage of the chain of secondary forts they maintained along the East Prussian frontier, forced the Narew-Bohr line and came up to the Bug in the rear of Warsaw.

Ivangorod was virtually surrounded in the last week in July, the Vistula was forced south of Warsaw and the rapidity of Von Mackensen's advance made it extremely probable that the Warsaw garrison and all the army between the capital and the mouth of the Pilica would fall into the German net. With a skill which at once stamped him as a military genius of the first order, Grand Duke Nicholas extricated his center and left center, broke off a battle which had developed in front of Warsaw and withdrew along the warsaw-Brest-Litovsk railway in good order, leaving Warsaw to the Germans, who entered it on August 5, the same day Ivangorod surrendered to the allied Austro-German army attacking it.

Remarkable photograph of a "flame-throwing" or "rain of fire" attack in the first line French trenches.

Failing in the effort to strike what might have been a mortal blow in Poland, the German high command threw the bulk of its weight into Courland, while Von Mackensen shifted the direction of his advance somewhat to the east.

Von Hindenburg, put in command of the entire northern army group, centered his first efforts on the Grodno and Kovno fortresses. Reducing these, he attacked Vilna and made a tremendous effort to go around that position and cut off its garrison, which comprised the large part of the Russians who had opposed him from the Niemen line and the Kovno forts. Pressing on both sides of the city, he slowly was closing the doors behind it. Once more the prey escaped, however, this time through a gap less than ten miles in width.

The failure to destroy this army or prevent its getting behind the Dvina and the Dvinsk lakes brought the active campaign in the north to an end. On his end of the line Von Mackensen early seized Brest-Litovsk, to which the Ivangorod and Warsaw armies had retreated, and thus came into possession of the greatest intrenched camp in all Russia. But he got nothing else. He had hoped to catch in the camp the Russian central armies, but he failed as Von Hindenburg had failed in his task at Vilna. He followed his fleeing adversary into the Pripet marshes to a point a few miles beyond Pinsk, and took the secondary fortresses of Lutsk and Dubno, in Volhynia, but he could go no further. By October, his group of armies was stationary. Von Mackensen himself had been called away in the meantime to direct the recently organized drive through Serbia to the Golden Horn.

Germany had achieved victory in the east. The Russians had been swept from

French warriors on horseback. General Joffre has kept these and nearly all his other mounted men from within rifle range of the Germans. These men, who were photographed while reconnoitering in Somme region, are as fine cavalry as the world ever saw. In their two years of service back of the trenches they have had time to master the technique of their kind of warfare.

AMERICANS AT CHATEAU THIERRY. THE ARTILLERY SUPPORTED THE INFANTRY AND MADE THE GREAT VICTORY POSSIBLE

Americans Cutting Wire Entanglements Prior to a Drive.

Man or Beast? Masked Dispatch Riders Pick a Safe Road. English Advance Scouts Consulting Road Plans. Masked Dispatch Riders on the Salonica Front Well Guarded from the Fumes of Bulgar Gas Shells, Examining a Map in Order to Pick Out a Safe Road Back to Headquarters.

SIR DOUGLAS HAIG, COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE BRITISH FORCES IN FRANCE AND BELGIUM

French troops going Over the Top and entering the enemy's wire entanglements.

East Prussia. They had come to the aid of their weaker ally, Austria, and had saved the day. Had the Russians possessed half the pertinacity of the French, the doggedness of the British, the war would have been ended by the campaigns on the eastern front. But these qualities they lacked and the full fruits of their sporadic dashes were lost.

Probably the situation in Petrograd made its effects felt at the front. The court of Czar Nicholas was filled with persons who exerted influence for Germany. The high military command was dominated by politics. The personnel of the army itself was strong, the individual Russian soldier was a good fighter. But treachery stalked openly at the imperial court and among the military chiefs and the talk of a separate peace followed

Real dogs of war on duty in the trenches. People often talk of the "dogs of War" but the dogs they think of then are far different from these real dogs in the trenches.

every reverse. During the winter of 1915-16 Russia trembled upon the brink of the political upheaval which later swept royalty from control, resulted in the revolution and the counter revolution and the disgraceful peace of Brest-Litovsk.

But with France and England demanding a diversion and serious effort by Russia after von Mackensen had overrun the Balkans, Russia gathered herself together in the spring of 1916 and on June 1st, launched the most pretentious of all her drives. Under Gen. Brusiloff an army of over 1,500,000 men stepped forward in a united effort along almost a continuous line from Riga on the Baltic to Czernowitz on the border of Austria.

The victories were quick and stupendous. Austria's lines were rolled back in battle after battle. Prisoners were taken in thousands. Czernowitz fell and the fortresses of Dubno and Lutsk were retaken. Rich prizes of much needed guns and ammunition fell into Russian hands. Within four weeks the number of Austrian and German prisioners was placed in excess of 200,000. Bukowina and Galicia lay at the feel of Brusiloff. The Austrians could hope for no relief from the north, for there the army of Gen. Kuropatkin was pressing hard against the Germans and von Hindenburg was at bay again.

After taking Czernowitz, Brusiloff pushed on. The Austrians fled across the River Pruth. Kolomea, an important railroad center fell. It looked dark for Austria. Hungary was being overrun, but there could be no aid from the Germans in the north, nor from France, where the Crown Prince was sacrificing thousands to the desire for personal glory in his attack against Verdun. Italy, too, was driving upon Austria in the Trentino district. There was dissatisfaction in Vienna and the first talk of a separate peace and then the disintegration of the Dual Monarchy was heard.

French soldiers moving up to the front. This British official photograph shows a detachment of stocky French poilus marching up to the front lines to meet the Huns.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER V

OTHER THEATERS OF WAR — JAPAN IN THE EAST — TSINGTAU FALLS — GERMANY LOSES HER COLONIES — THE BOER REVOLT IN SOUTH AFRICA — ENGLAND SEIZES EGYPT AND DEPOSES KHEDIVE — LORD KITCHENER KILLED — THE REBELLION IN IRELAND — SIR ROGER CASEMENT EXECUTED

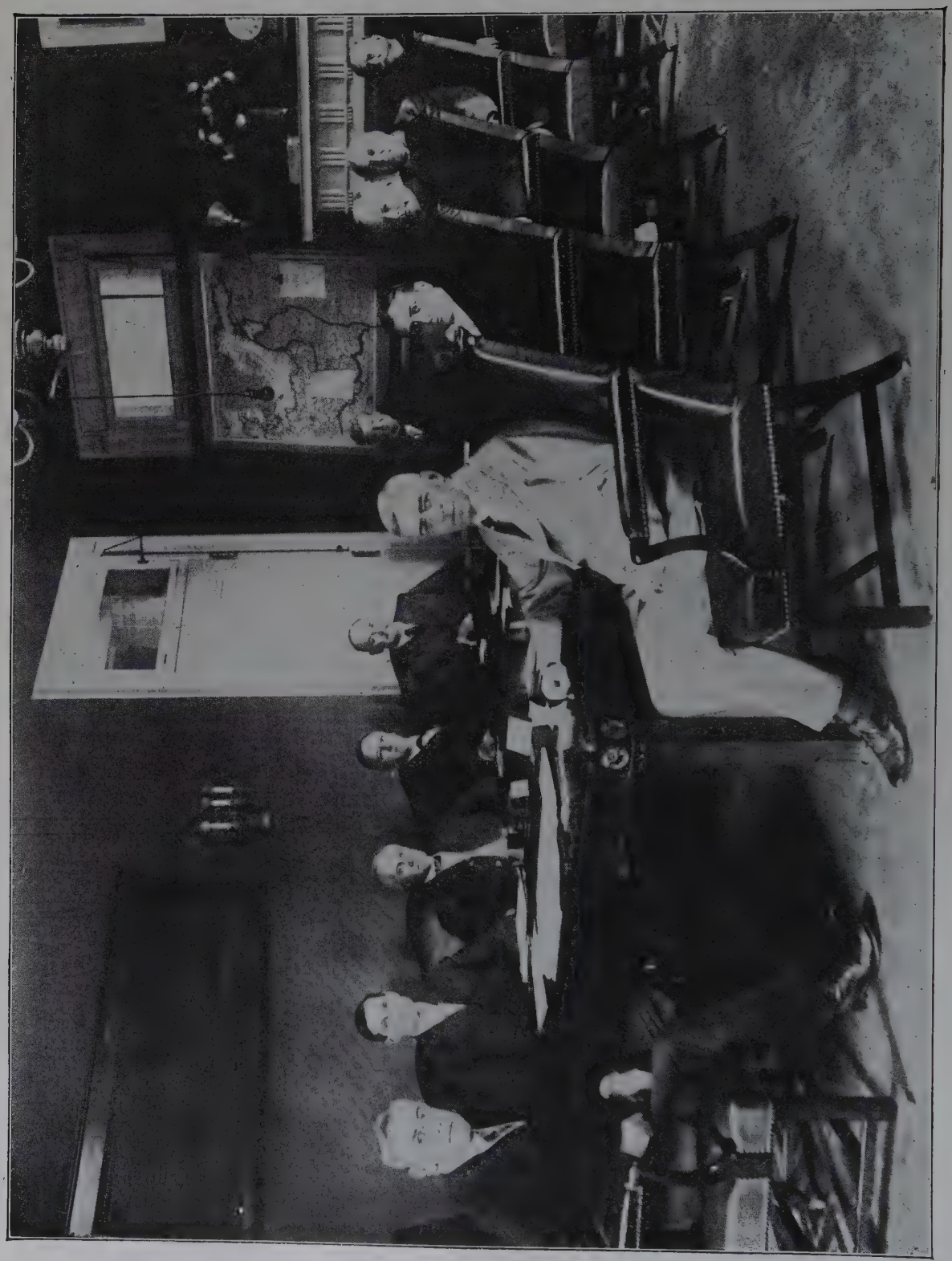
While the great conflict was raging in France and Belgium in the west; while it spread until it involved Italy and Turkey and brought campaigns in the Balkans and the Holy Land and Persia; while Russia fought it out with Germany and Austria in bitter campaigns on the east front, events of less sensational nature but of importance were taking place in other parts of the world.

Japan, under her treaties with England, entered the war on August 23rd, 1914. There had been a deep feeling of resentment against Germany in the little empire, for it was Germany's influence among the nations that forced Japan's withdrawal from Port Arthur in 1905 after her defeat of Russia. Also the seizure by Germany of Kiao-Chau Bay in China in 1897 had rankled in the Japanese heart. By treaty she was bound to a defensive alliance with Great Britain in so far as eastern interests were affected.

Quickly Japan organized her naval forces and a comparatively small land force and prepared to oust Germany from her hold in the Orient. Tsingtau, the port on Kiao-Chau Bay, the seizure of which had so offended Japan, was besieged. A small force of Anglo-Indian troops assisted and the port fell on November 17. The German garrison was interned and the German warships and shipping seized. Japan's part in the war after that was inconsequential. She pledged herself only to the guarding of Britain's eastern interests. There was discussion several times of bringing Japanese troops into the action in Europe, but this was discountenanced by the Allies, who feared Japan would insist on a considerable say in the eventual peace negotiations and demand important concessions in the east as a reward for further participation in the war.

Germany's colonies fell before British territorial forces, volunteer units enlisted from the possessions. New Guinea, and the Bismarck Archipelago were taken by the Australians in September. Only slight resistance was put up. The British completed the conquest of Togoland in August. In July of 1915, the subjugation of German Southwest Africa was completed by the British. Kamerun was occupied in February of 1916. German East Africa, invaded in 1914, was completely conquered by December, 1917. What part these minor operations will have will be determined by the peace negotiations. Germany may regain her colonies, though the temper of the Allies makes this doubtful. They are all of importance commercially and as naval bases. Diplomats regard it as probable that they will be thrown in to assure the rehabilitation of Belgium and France and used to offset some of the costly depredations of Germany.

The severest colonial blow to German prestige was in her South African colonies. She had expected valuable aid from the Boer leaders who had been beaten in their rebellion against British dominance sixteen years before. Secret service agents are believed to have assured



President Wilson and his Cabinet.

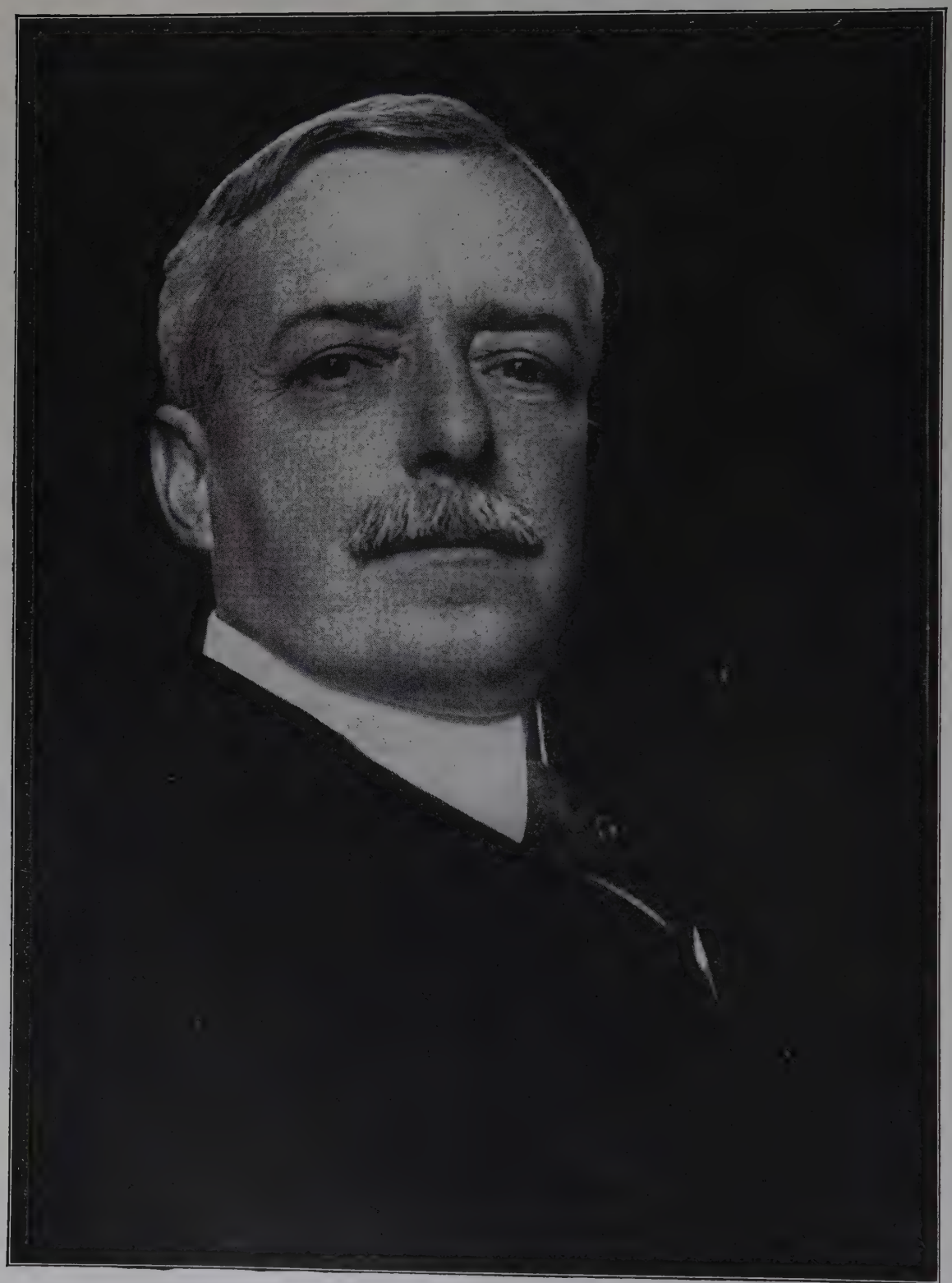
the Kaiser of assistance from these men, but they had been misled. In the west, Gen. Botha, famous leader in the rebellion, subjugated the German colony. Kamerun and German East Africa were stronger in defense and it took a longer period to subdue opposition. The campaign brought bitter fighting, as German officers had trained an army of at least 50,000 troops, but here the Boers also did the greater share, aided by Portuguese colonials. Under Gen. Smuts, also a leader in the Boer war, the conquest was completed.

One faction of the Boers, a small one, proved disloyal, however, and had to be crushed. Under Gen. DeWet, a small force of Boers who had been inveigled into insurrection of German agents, declared for German rule. Troops were sent against them. They crossed into the Transvaal, were pursued and disbanded. DeWet was captured near Mafeking. The aged Boer was tried and sentenced to six years in prison and a fine of $10,000.

The Irish question is one that Great Britain always has had with her and the most serious break in loyalty to the empire during the war came from that source. It was upon the smoldering fire about to break into flame in 1914 that Germany placed the greatest reliance to keep England out of the war. In fact, subsequent developments showed that Germany had not an unimportant hand in the trouble that beset England across the Irish Channel.

When war threatened, the English parliament had passed a home rule bill for Ireland, an issue over which they had bickered for decades. Instead of having the desired effect of binding the Irish more closely in the time of need, it excited the Protestant faction in Ulster, who opposed the home rule bill, to open threats of revolt. Ulster leaders gathered a con-

Nation's defense in the hands of these men. The council of National Defense and the Advisory Commission and the directors and secretaries of both bodies in joint session in the office of the Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.



The Honorable Robert Lansing, Secretary of State by reason of the resignation of Secretary Bryan.

siderable force around them and armed them. Officers high in rank resigned their commissions rather than face the forcing of the law upon the Ulster men. Taking their cue from Ulster, the rest of Ireland armed itself, too, and the island was on the brink of civil war, with neither faction particularly concerned over the empire's issues in the general European conflict that threatened. The actual outbreak of war, however, stilled the tempest for a time.

With the call of loyalty uppermost, the majority of the people of Ireland submerged their private quarrel until the Sinn Fein Society, which numbered among its leaders the most radical, saw a long sought opportunity and plotted secession from England. It is a question now of how far Germany succeeded in aiding and abetting the revolt. It is certain that funds were furnished and some arms and munitions were run past the watchful British ships of war.

Awaiting more arms and a more favorable opportunity, the revolutionists were forced into open action by the capture of Sir Roger Casement, an Irishman of distinction, as he was in the act of landing a large supply of arms from a German vessel. Casement had achieved high honors in the British diplomatic service and had retired on a pension. But despite his long service with the empire, he held himself an Irishman first, and hardly had the war begun, before he sailed for the United States, where, in the name of the Sinn Fein Society, he tried to raise funds to finance a rebellion. He then gained entrance to Germany and discussed with the government there the plans for the revolt. He visited the prison camps and sought to enlist the Irish among the prisoners of war, in an army to sail for Ireland and free it, but he was almost mobbed by the men who had suffered and achieved such glory in the early campaign in France.

But England had kept watch on Sir Roger, and when he appeared off the Irish coast in a submarine, accompanied by an-

Minister Whitlock returning to his post in Belgium. U. S. Minister Brand Whitlock aboard the S. S. Rotterdam.

Secretary of the Treasury Resigned, William J. McAdoo. Mr. McAdoo, the son-in-law of the President, and Railroad Administrator, Resigned.

other German vessel bearing the supply of arms for the secessionists, he was trapped as he came ashore. The submarine escaped, but the munitions ship was sunk. Its identification left no doubt that it was an armored auxiliary ship of the German navy.

The exposure of the plot set the fire ablaze and the revolt broke out in Dublin within a few hours. For days the city was in the hands of the rioters who had fortified themselves in some of the public buildings and later retired to another section of the city. The British troops in Dublin were powerless to handle the situation and were repulsed in the first fighting in the streets. Reinforcements were rushed to their relief, and the revolution was stamped out. It had not spread far and the capture of the chief plotters apparently smothered it. Fourteen of the immediate leaders of the rebellion were executed. Casement was imprisoned for a time and after a detailed trial by law, was hanged. Protests from the Irish in the United States were sent to London and President Wilson was asked to present a plea for clemency for Sir Roger. But the revolution was stamped out as quickly as it had flamed up, and the British Empire was again a unit.

Last chapter in the famous Dumba incident, goodbye Doctor Dumba. Doctor and Madame Constantin Dumba aboard the S. S. Nieu Amsterdam, which carried the former Austrian Ambassador and his wife back home on the request to his government by the United States that he be recalled.

This shell case is now in possession of President Wilson because it contained the first shot fired by American troops at the enemy. An American officer of our forces overseas is shown holding the historic shell case.

Egypt, while tacitly a British possession, was, in the eyes of international conventions, an independent state. Techni-

Hon. Newton S. Baker, Secretary of War.

cally the control exercised by Britain was not even in the form of a protectorate. But when German agents made the land of the Nile another target for the disseminating of their revolutionary propaganda, the British stepped in promptly and suppressed the incipient rebellion against their influence. The Khedive developed open pro-Turkish sympathies after the Ottoman Empire had joined the Central Powers, and invasion of Egypt by way of the Suez Canal was invited. The Khedive was promptly deposed and a new ruler set up under the title of sultan. A British protectorate was declared and a sufficient British force thrown in to guarantee Egypt's allegiance to the Allies.

Kemmel Hill before the Germans attacked. This is the French commander's post on Mount Kemmel before the battle of April 24, when the Germans stormed and captured part of the hill.

Another factor in the war, though a small one and mostly effective politically and economically rather than in a military sense, was the entrance of Portugal. Portugal was not drawn in until March 9, 1916, when she declared war against Germany. Her long existing treaty with Great Britain, which ensured her own security in the council of nations, made this step obligatory.

England, a nation which had depended almost entirely upon her great navy for power, had accomplished wonders in organization of her land forces, in the quality of training through which the recruits went and, most of all, in the development and maintenance of the lines of communication across the channel, by which the steady flow of troops into France was kept up without a break and by which they were fed and supplied with munitions. It was indeed at the very point of initial success that England lost the man she had most to thank for the development of her army.

Field Marshal Horatio Herbert Kitchener, the hero of Khartoum, the idol of the army and the public and probably the

The Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy.

greatest military figure of the time, was killed on June 5th, 1915, when the British cruiser Hampshire was sunk by a mine off the Orkney Islands. Lord Kitchener was on his way to Petrograd, by way of the North Sea and the Baltic, to discuss with the Russian staff the plans for a concerted drive on all fronts. Only twelve of the crew of the Hampshire survived and the exact manner of the great general's death is not known.

Lord Kitchener, as the foremost military genius, was called to act as secretary of state for war at the outbreak of hostilities. It was he who, in the face of the ridicule of those who saw a quick conclusion to the war, stated that it would endure for at least three years and probably longer. Steadfast in this belief, he went grimly about his task of raising an army. "Kitchener's mob" it was called, the first hundred thousand or so recruited and sent over seas, but within a remarkably short time, Kitchener had thrown three-quarters of a million men into France. He was sharply criticised by the press and public at times because men were not rushed to France sooner, but he refused to send half trained troops into action, adhering always to his theory that the war would be a long one and that it was trained man power and not territory which would decide the final outcome.

Boxing contest viewed by 20,000 soldiers. It was one of the most picturesque boxing tournaments ever held at Camp Upton. The ring was raised about four feet from the ground and draped with the flags of the Allies.

Japan honors late American ambassador, provides cruiser to carry body to United States. The first-class Japanese cruiser Azuma steaming from Tokio with the body of the late George W. Guthrie, American ambassador to Japan. The body was brought to San Francisco. Solemn ceremonies marked the sailing of the vessel.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER VI

TURKEY ENTERS THE WAR — THE ATTACK ON THE DARDANELLES — GREAT FLEETS ARE REPULSED — THE FIGHTING AT GALLIPOLI — THOUSANDS LOST — TURKS AND RUSSIANS IN THE CAUCASUS — THE SUEZ CANAL — THE CAMPAIGNS IN PALESTINE AND MESOPATAMIA — BAGDAD AND JERUSALEM FALL — FIRST BATTLE OF YPRES

Turkey forced herself into the war on behalf of Germany. Acts which caused Great Britain to declare war on the Ottoman Empire on November 5th, 1914, apparently were committed with the deliberate intention of provoking a break.

Turkey long had been under the influence of Berlin. The Dardanelles and Constantinople were invaluable to the Mittel Europa plan. The empire, when in financial straits, had been refinanced by German capital. The overthrow of Abdul Hamid by the Young Turks was aided by the Kaiser. Turk soldiers were being trained by German officers. The fortifications along the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus had been modernized by German military engineers. In fact, it has now been proved that Germany had planned the pitting of Moslem against Christian in the great war and that on August 4, within less than a week after war was first declared, Berlin signed a treaty with the Porte in which the aid of Turkey was pledged.

The Allies had made diplomatic approaches to Turkey to keep her in the neutral column at least, but early in the war they were left in no doubt as to where the Sultan stood in the matter of sympathies. Two German ships of war, the Goeben and the Breslau, early in August were trapped in the harbor of Genoa by the British. Remaining there as long as the laws of Italian neutrality permitted, the two cruisers dashed out and slipped past the British. Pursued, they took refuge in the Dardanelles. Turkey, as a neutral, was bound to compel the ships to leave within twenty-four hours, but day after day passed and the British fleet, waiting at the mouth of the Dardanelles, saw no sign of the Goeben and the Breslau. Finally, the Turkish flag was run up on both vessels and it was announced that Turkey had purchased them from Germany. Protests from Great Britain dragged along into weeks of Turkish procrastination. Lest there be lack of action, however, Russian ports on the Black Sea were bombarded by Turkish ships. This act was renounced by the Turkish government in a half-hearted sort of a way. Finally, when the Allies had given the Moslems ample time to man their ships and fortifications with German officers and some German troops, war was declared against them.

The Black Sea, the Suez district, the Caucasus and the Holy Land eventually saw fighting against the Turk, but the British attempt to force the Dardanelles was not only the most sensational feature of the war in that part of the world, but one of the most spectacular in the history of nations. The Turks had seen hard fighting in the Balkan wars and their army was trained and campaign hardened. Officered and disciplined by German officers, the Turk army of a million men made a formidable addition to the Central Powers and one which constantly menaced the plans of the Allies. The necessity of putting Turkey out of the

war quickly was seen and the British war council decided on the attack to force the famous waterway between the Mediterranean and the Black Sea and bring the fall of Constantinople. The campaign on land and sea resulted in a fiasco which was a terrible blow to British prestige and British pride and caused the loss of several battleships and 200,000 men.

The forty-seven miles of fortified waterway known as the Dardanelles had been the focus of international affairs in Europe and Asia for centuries. Called the Hellespont by the ancients, it had been sailed through, steamed through and marched across in boats of bridge since the memory of man ran not to the contrary. Around the green tables of diplomacy, too, had the contest been waged. Russia had consistently fought for the opening up of the Dardanelles. An outlet from the Black Sea to the Mediterranean was her greatest economic necessity. England had contended against this consistently, but, strangely enough, it was on the theory that the opening of the straits would bring aid to her ally in the free passage of wheat and munitions, that led Great Britain to undertake the attack in February of 1915. And now, nearly four years later, the Dardanelles still must be called impregnable. True, the Turk has been defeated and Constantinople and the Dardanelles soon will be under Allied control, but it took the years of land fighting, the long and arduous campaign through the Holy Land to accomplish this. The battle that raged between the British and French fleets and the Turk land fortifications brought out the most terrible bombardment of the war, but it was the weight of steel from the sea against the weight of steel from the land, and the latter won.

Funeral of first Americans to die in France. Impressive rituals marked the burial of Corporal James D. Gresham, Private Thomas F. Enright and Private Merle D. Hay, of Company F, 16th Infantry.

It had been the original plan to limit the attack to the navy alone, and on February 18th, the most powerful British fleet that had ever been assembled in at-

Interallied Naval Leaders at Versailles—Front row left to right: Admiral Sims, America; Georges Dygues, French Secretary of Navy; Admiral Wemyss, England and Di Rivell, Italy.

CAMOUFLAGE ARTISTS CHANGING A MONSTER GUN INTO A "PIECE OF LANDSCAPE" NOT

THE BRILLIANT COLORING WHICH BLENDS COMPLETELY WITH ITS SURROUNDINGS

Switzerland-German border lighted by electricity in form of crosses for aeroplane guidance.

tack, delivered the first attack at the Aegean end of the Dardanelles. Turkish mines and sunken vessels and log chains blocked the entrance and German submarines guarded these impediments. The very mouth of the straits apparently was easy of reduction, for within a few hours after the great British dreadnoughts with their fifteen inch rifles had begun the bombardment, the Turkish forts had been reduced to ruins under the terrific fire. The world thrilled at the magnificence of the effort and England was confident that days would bring the fall of Constantinople as the great fleets sailed through, reducing the fortifications on either side one by one.

But they had reckoned without the military genius of Germany. Military engineers from Berlin had been working night and day for months and the forts past the mouth of the straits were of the most modern construction. Guns that equalled or surpassed those of the fleet in calibre had been mounted. Trawlers and

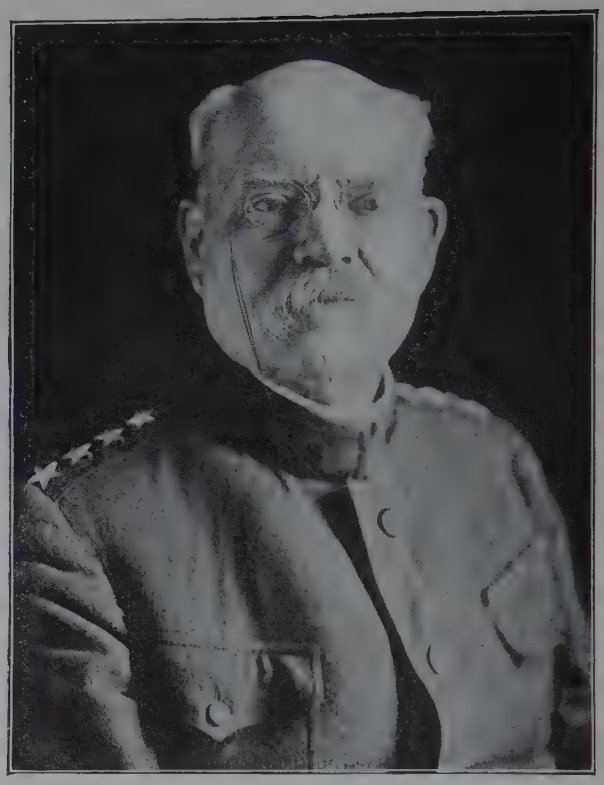
Brigadier General Peyton Conway March
Commander of all United States artillery in France.

Honoring Old Glory on German territory.

gunboats that had gone in ahead under protection of the big guns from the dreadnoughts, were sunk and driven back by the forts and the larger vessels had to contend with the most complete mine fortifications, while all the time they were the targets of the terrific fire from the forts. The German submarines were a constant menace and claimed their toll of smaller ships.

It was on March 18, that the greatest attempt of the Allies was made, the one from which, when they had retired shaken by the fire from the land forts, they were convinced that the Dardanelles must go down in history, so far as they were concerned, as impregnable from the sea. Written in military terseness, the report from the British Admiralty, as published in the London Mail of March 20th, gives the most graphic account of the great battle. It follows:

"Mine sweeping having been in progress during the last ten days inside the



General Tasker H. Bliss, new Chief of Staff of the United States Army.

Paris gives wonderful reception to American troops.

straits, a general attack was delivered by the British and French fleets yesterday morning upon the fortresses at the Narrows of the Dardanelles. At 10:45 A. M. the Queen Elizabeth, Inflexible, Agamemnon, Lord Nelson bombarded forts J, L, T, U, and V, while Triumph and Prince George fired at Batteries F, E, and H. A heavy fire was opened on the ships from howitzers and field guns.

"At 12:22 the French squadron, consisting of the Suffren, Gaulois, Charlemagne, and Bouvet, advanced up the Dardanelles and engaged the forts at closer range. Forts J, U, F, and E, replied strongly. Their fire was silenced by the ten battleships inside the straits, all the ships being hit several times during this part of the action. By 1:25 P. M., all forts had ceased firing.

"Vengeance, Irresistible, Albion, Ocean, Swiftsure, and Majestic then advanced to relieve the six old battleships inside the straits.

"As the French squadron, which had

Lieut. Eddie Rickenbacher standing by his machine at an American Aviation Field, France.

The American Red Cross workers at this station are feeding the Saloniki refugees, who are sheltered in the tents that dot the plain.

"Mut," dog carrier, laden with cigarettes for the Americans in the trenches.

engaged the forts in the most brilliant fashion, was passing out, the Bouvet was blown up by a drifting mine and sank in thirty-six fathoms (216 feet) north of Aren Kioi village, in less than three minutes.

"At 2:36 P. M., the relief battleships renewed the attack on the forts, who again opened fire. The attack on the forts was maintained while the operations of the mine sweepers continued.

"At 4:09 Irresistible quitted the line listing heavily; and at 5:50 she sank, having probably struck a drifting mine. At 6:05 Ocean, also having struck a mine, both vessels sank in deep water, practically the whole of the crews having been removed safely under a hot fire. The Gaulois was damaged by gunfire.

"Inflexible had her forward control position hit by a heavy shell, and requires repair.

"The bombardment of the forts and the mine sweeping operations terminated when darkness fell. The damage to the forts effected by the prolonged direct fire of the very powerful forces employed cannot yet be estimated, and a further report will follow.

"The losses of ships were caused by mines drifting with the current, which were encountered in areas hitherto swept clear, and this danger will require special treatment.

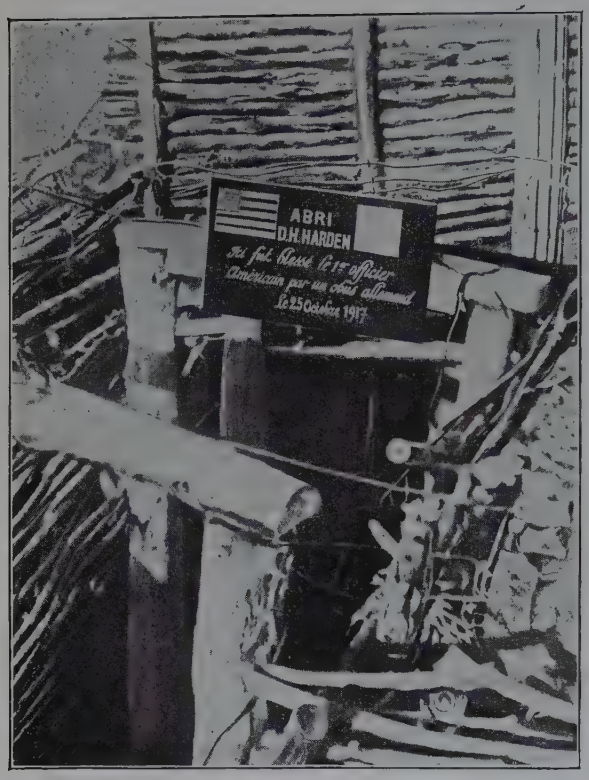
"The British casualties in personnel are not heavy considering the scale of the operations; but practically the entire crew of the Bouvet were lost with the ship, an internal explosion apparently having supervened on the explosion of the mine.

"The Queen and the Implacable, who were dispatched from England to replace ships' casualties in anticipation of this operation, are due to arrive immediately, thus bringing the British fleet up to its original strength.

"The operations are continued, ample military and naval forces being available on the spot.

"On the 16th, Vice Admiral Carden,

Capt. Raoul Lufbery, premier "ace" of the Lafayette Escadrille, has brought down his twelfth German plane. He would have made it thirteen had he not run short of ammunition.



Where first American officer was wounded in France. Lieut. De Vere H. Harden, of the Signal Corps, is the man who was wounded, and his distinction is a noteworthy one.

who has been incapacitated by illness, was succeeded in the chief command by Rear Admiral John Michael de Robeck, with acting rank of vice admiral."

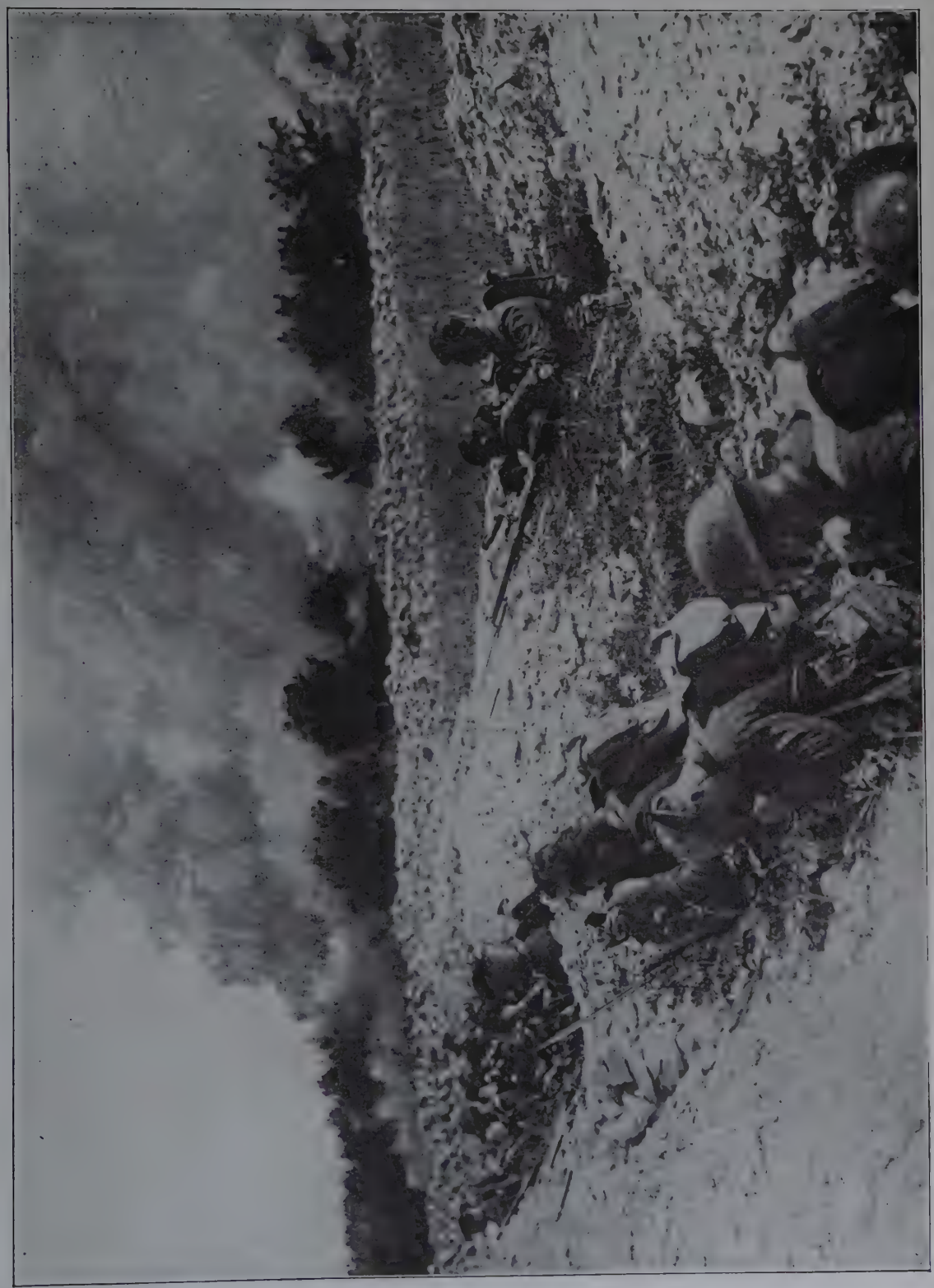
Sporadic bombardments and mine sweeping operations and individual feats of bravery by smaller vessels of the fleet continued for a short time, but the concerted naval campaign was admittedly a failure. The government at home began an inquiry and public criticism raged. But while the allied fleets anchored out of range of the Turkish forts and continued a desultory bombardment, a pretentious land expedition, to retrieve the naval disaster and to make one more attempt to conquer the Turk, thwart Germany's drive through the Balkans and to relieve Russia, was undertaken.

Under General Ian Hamilton, a great force was mobilized in Egypt, consisting in a large part of Australian and New Zealand troops, the famed "Anzacs"—this name derived from the initial lettering of their designation, the Australian New Zealand Army Corps. General Hamilton, with a force of 50,000, among whom were some French troops, appeared off the Gallipoli Peninsula early in April. When it reached its destination, however, it was found to have been badly loaded aboard the transports, and it became necessary to return to Egypt for a rearrangement of units and their equipment and supplies. It was back off Gallipoli within two weeks, however, and the first landing was effected on April 25th.

The story of the landing and the subsequent fighting against the heaviest odds, the suffering from the sun as it beat down on the glistening sands, is one of the most heroic chapters in British history. But after their terrible suffering and their deeply felt losses, the troops were withdrawn from the peninsula less than eight months later and the spectacular campaign was written down as a complete fiasco.

The first landing, which was undertaken at Gaba Tepe, a bay on the Aegean side of the peninsula away from the Dardanelles, will stand always as a testimonial to British courage. Silence had greeted the transports as they anchored half a mile from shore under protection of the great guns of the fleet and the first land-

The grave of Lieut. Quentin Roosevelt, aviator and son of ex-President Roosevelt, who was killed during an air raid over enemy lines on July 14 last, has been located in France.



Americans in shell holes in No Man's Land, preparing for the gas waves coming toward them.

ing was attempted when the landing boats cast loose at 3 o'clock in the morning and started through the darkness for the shore. In anxiety, the men on the ships awaited some indications, fearing an outburst of fire that would reveal a strong force sent to oppose the men in the open boats. Their fears were realized and a withering fire was opened from big guns, machine rifles and smaller arms. It was a holocaust. But dawn found the survivors digging themselves in the sand. Reinforcements finally were rushed through the terrific hail of steel and the landing completed, but the losses were large. Within four days an army of 80,000 had been landed.

Through the weeks that followed, the men on shore received little help from the naval forces. German submarines and the long range guns in the Turk forts kept the ships at a respectful distance. In one attempt to support the attacking troops, the British battleship Goliath was sunk.

Husky Americans landing at Bordeaux.

The Marines took an immense part in the rout of the Hun. Note the build of these boys.

Practically the complete withdrawal of the ships left the troops in a serious predicament. Even in the fancied security of their withdrawal, however, the navy, too, was suffering further losses. German submarines sank the battleship Triumph on May 25th and two days later the Agamemnon and Majestic went down.

Heroism of the troops could make no impression over the difficult terrain and they barely reached the Turkish first line defenses at times, only to be repulsed. Finally, the military council was forced to admit that the campaign was hopeless and the huge task of withdrawing the land forces was undertaken. Reinforcements had been landing constantly, and the commanders were confronted with removing 200,000 men. This was finally effected without further heavy casualties.

During all those months of terrible hardship and constant fighting the British troops had shown magnificent fighting qualities. When they finally accomplished retirement in January of 1916,

American and French soldiers searching in ruins.

King George salutes the Stars and Stripes when United States soldiers march through London.

Soldiers charge German dummies for Red Cross benefit at Fort Hamilton. Besides the event shown in this picture there were artillery and machine gun drills by the soldiers.

their losses had been placed at more than 112,000 men. The heat had been terrific. The water supply was inadequate and some of them fought in the trenches for days without it. The withdrawal itself was one of the greatest military feats of the war, the rear guard of British holding off and bluffing the Turkish forces until the entire expedition had been removed with only a few casualties. It was the truest courage shown in the face of the sting of defeat. Sir Ian Hamilton's report to the home government is an epic of the great war. He, himself, had been recalled and faced military disgrace and retirement for the failure of his expedition which had been ordered against the better advice of cooler heads.

Some idea of the terrible conditions which the British faced is given in Gen. Hamilton's report. Time after time it describes the fighting, saying the British troops "were overwhelmed by sheer weight of numbers" or "were caught in the open and literally annihilated".

One division of the new army, he said, lost in one day 6,000 of its 10,500 men. "Brig. General Baldwin and all his staff and commanding officers," he added, "had disappeared from the fighting effectives.

Not a chance of stopping them, not these Yankee fighters. They could go through a steel wall, with the impetus they have behind them. The trench is emptied out in a moment and every man is there to fight.

The Warwicks and Worcesters had lost every officer."

Of the battle which raged for the command of the height of Chunnuck Bair, Gen. Hamilton said:

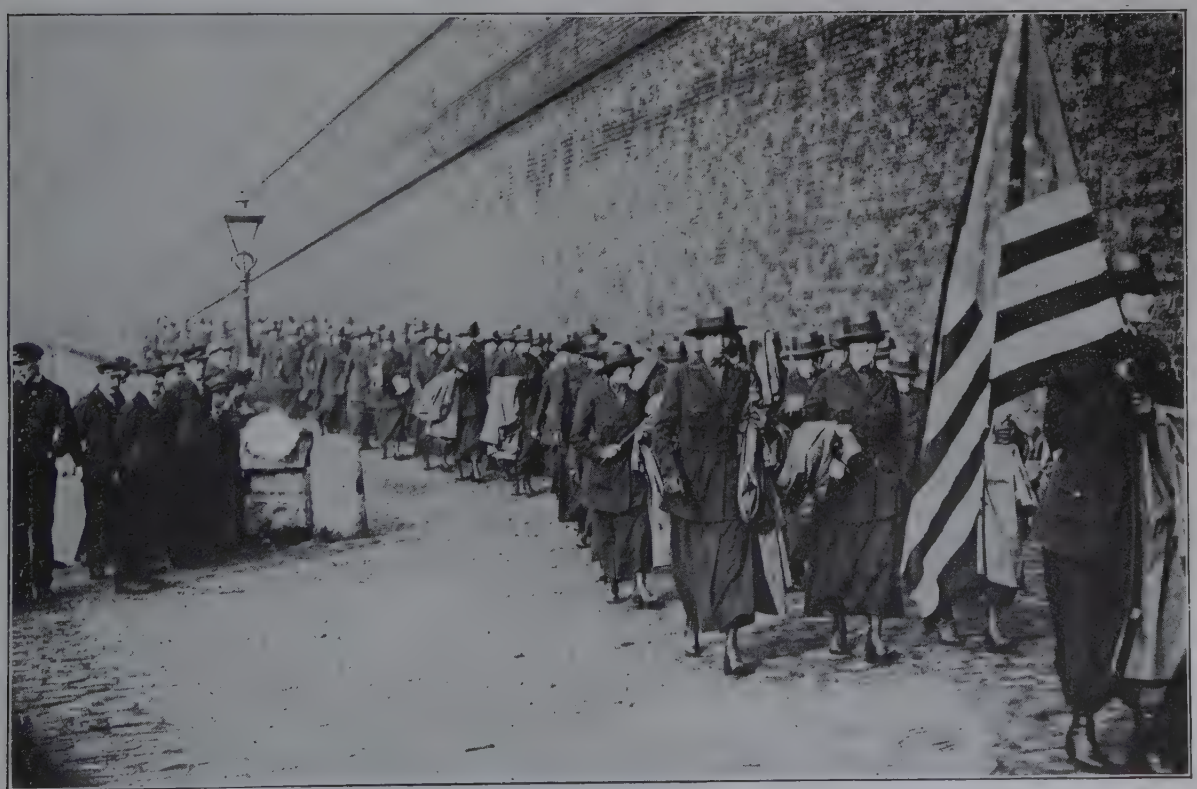
"Enormous losses were inflicted, and of the swarms which had once crossed the crest line, only a handful ever struggled back to their own side.

"At the same time strong forces of the enemy were hurled against the spurs to the northeast, where there arose a conflict so deadly that it may be considered the climax of four days' fighting for the ridge. Portions of our line were pierced and the troops were driven clean down the hill.

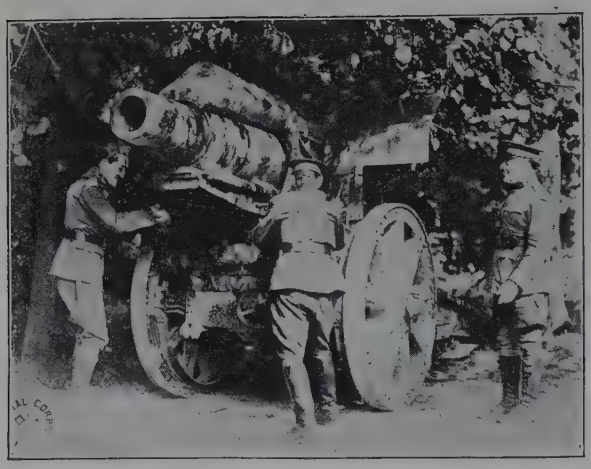
A member of the American Field Battalion is shown carrying an aged French woman into a cellar while a Hun air raid is going on.

"At the foot of the hill the men who were supervising the transport of food and water were rallied by Staff Captain Street. Unhesitatingly they followed him back, where they plunged again into the series of struggles in which generals fought in the ranks and men dropped their scientific weapons and caught one another by the throat.

"The Turks came on again and again. Fighting magnificently, and calling upon the name of God, our men stood to it and maintained by many a deed of daring, the old traditions of their race. There was no



United States nurses arrive in England on way to Pershing. The wonderfully humane work done by the nurses at the front has been subject to hearty praise by General Pershing.



American officers examining captured German howitzer. Officers of the 26th Division examining a German 210 howitzer captured by the 102nd Infantry, 26th Division in France.

flinching; they died in the ranks where they stood. Here Generals Cayley, Baldwin, and Cooper and all their gallant men, achieved great glory. On this bloody field, fell Brig. Gen. Baldwin, who earned his first laurels on Caesar's Camp at Ladysmith. There, too, fell Brig. Gen. Cooper, badly wounded.

Toward this supreme struggle the absolute last two battalions from the general reserve were now hurried, but by ten in the morning, the effort of the enemy was spent. Soon their shattered remnants began to trickle back, leaving a track of corpses behind them. By night, except for prisoners or wounded, no live Turk was left upon out side of the slope."

Meantime, the Russians had attacked through the Caucasus in an attempt to sweep through Turkey from the south and east. Hoping to catch the Turk unprepared in that direction and seeking to stir up a general revolt among the Armenians, the Russians rushed their campaign. Erzerum was the objective, but the country was rough, the railroad facilities few and after varying successes, the Russians had retired by December. The Turks, in turn, directed an expedition against Tiflis. Grand Duke Nicholas,

Here are shown American officers and American marines saluting the parade of the Allies in the streets of Vladivostock.

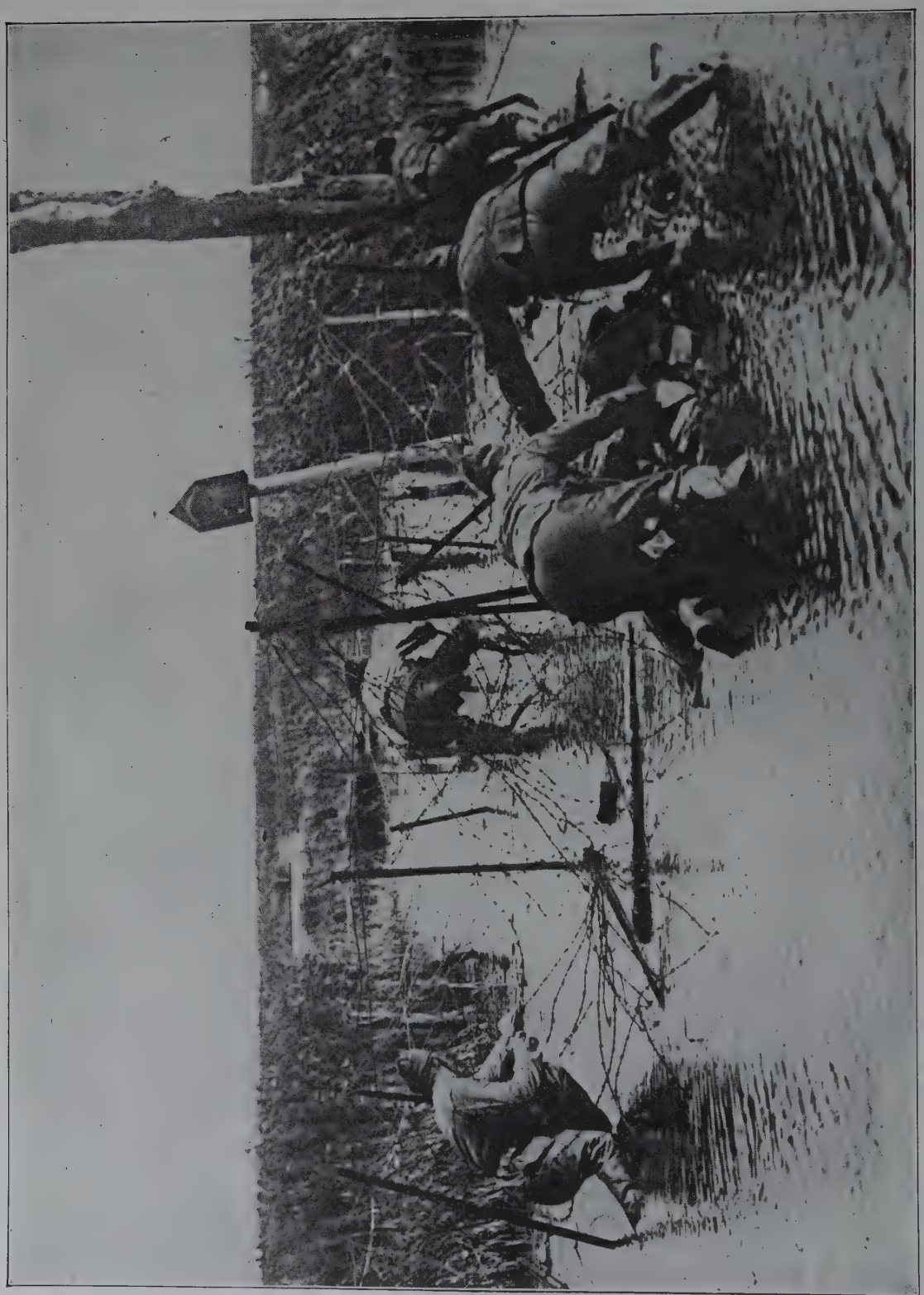
who, despite his successes in Galicia against the Germans and Austrians, had been removed and was in command in the Caucasus. He met the Turks in January and defeated them in sanguinary action.

Erzerum was taken and about a third of the Grand Duke's army was sent from there against Trebizond, the chief port on the Black Sea. Control of the road leading to Bagdad, the fabled city of Haround al Raschid was accomplished and several other cities taken, and in April, the Russians entered Trebizond. There, as was the history of Russia's every effort, the force of the expedition was spent. Political events in Petrograd had had their effect and the activities of the Russians in that theater for the balance of the war were of little effect.

In the meantime, the British were taking action which attracted little attention at the time but later developed events of great importance. An expedition was organized in India and began operations along the Tigris and Euphrates rivers with Bagdad as the first objective and Jerusalem as a later one. Thus, the outlet to the Persian Gulf and hence to the Indian oceans was to be kept out of German domination; the very eastern end of the Kaiser's sought for chain of influence was to be seized.

The Euphrates and the Tigris unite in the Shatt-al-Arab and flow into the Persian Gulf and the important city of Basra was taken early in the campaign. Then the advance on Bagdad was undertaken. By July of 1915, the British were within striking distance and about 12,000 men, under Gen. Townshend, were dispatched to capture the city. But disaster overtook them. The strength of the Turks had been underrated and Gen. Townshend was met by an overwhelming force. Defeated in a bloody action at Ctesiphon, the British were forced in retreat to Kut-el-Amara. For five months the city was so closely invested by the enemy that it

U. S. Submarines played an important part in the guarding of our own coasts.



Americans Going Through the Inundated Sections of Belgium. Crossing Through the Enemy's Wire Entanglements.

could be reached only by airplane. A relief expedition was sent, but its march was blocked by superior forces. Facing starvation, Gen. Townshend finally surrendered on April 29th, 1916.

The defeat shattered British prestige for a time and threatened to result in complete disaster in the far eastern theater of war. But the British rallied. Gen. Maude was sent out to take command and pire and do what the Allied fleets had failed to do at the Dardanelles and the sacrifice of the British had failed to accomplish at Gallipoli, entered Jerusalem. The city of the crusades fell to the British in December and the end of the year saw the British in complete control of Mesopotamia, Syria and Palestine.

The capture of Jerusalem removed the danger which, from time to time, had

Americans Going Forward to Bring Home the Bacon. Troops of the 7th Infantry are climbing aboard trucks of the Motor Transport Service on the way to the firing line relieving those who have already ridden part of the way.

fresh troops and supplies were poured in. Gen. Maude relentlessly pushed up the river again toward Bagdad and in three months, or on March 11th, 1917, the city of the Arabian Nights was in British hands.

The campaign then was pushed through with a rush. Gen. Sir Edmund Allenby, who was destined later to accomplish the complete overthrow of the Ottoman Em- threatened the British hold on the Suez Canal. The tribes of Arabia and lower Turkey had been incited to rise and slaughter the infidel. But these uprisings had been frustrated and the canal had been held, though the subject of anxiety until Gen. Allenby marched into the Holy City and threw a barrier between the Turk and Egypt.

Colored Troopers Embarking for the Front Are Receiving Refreshments and Tobacco from the Red Cross.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER VII

GERMANY'S DECISION TO CRUSH SERBIA — MONTENEGRO TO BE DESTROYED — GREECE ESPOUSES ALLIED CAUSE — ALLIES DEFEND GREECE — ROUMANIA ENTERS WAR ON SIDE OF ALLIES — ALLIES UNABLE TO HELP ROUMANIA — GERMANY CRUSHES ROUMANIA.

While the great powers tore at each other's throats in the west and east, Serbia, the little kingdom whose fate had caused the great conflict, was almost lost sight of in the clashes of great armies, pretentious advances and sanguinary defeats and retreats.

At the outbreak of the war in August, 1914, it was expected that one of the first blows of the war would be struck at Serbia and the eyes of the world watched developments along the Danube. It was expected that the armies of Austria would sweep over the little nation. Closely allied by blood, friendship and proximity, Montenegro, no larger than an American city, had sided with her kinsmen and, as an ally of Serbia, had declared war on August 7th.

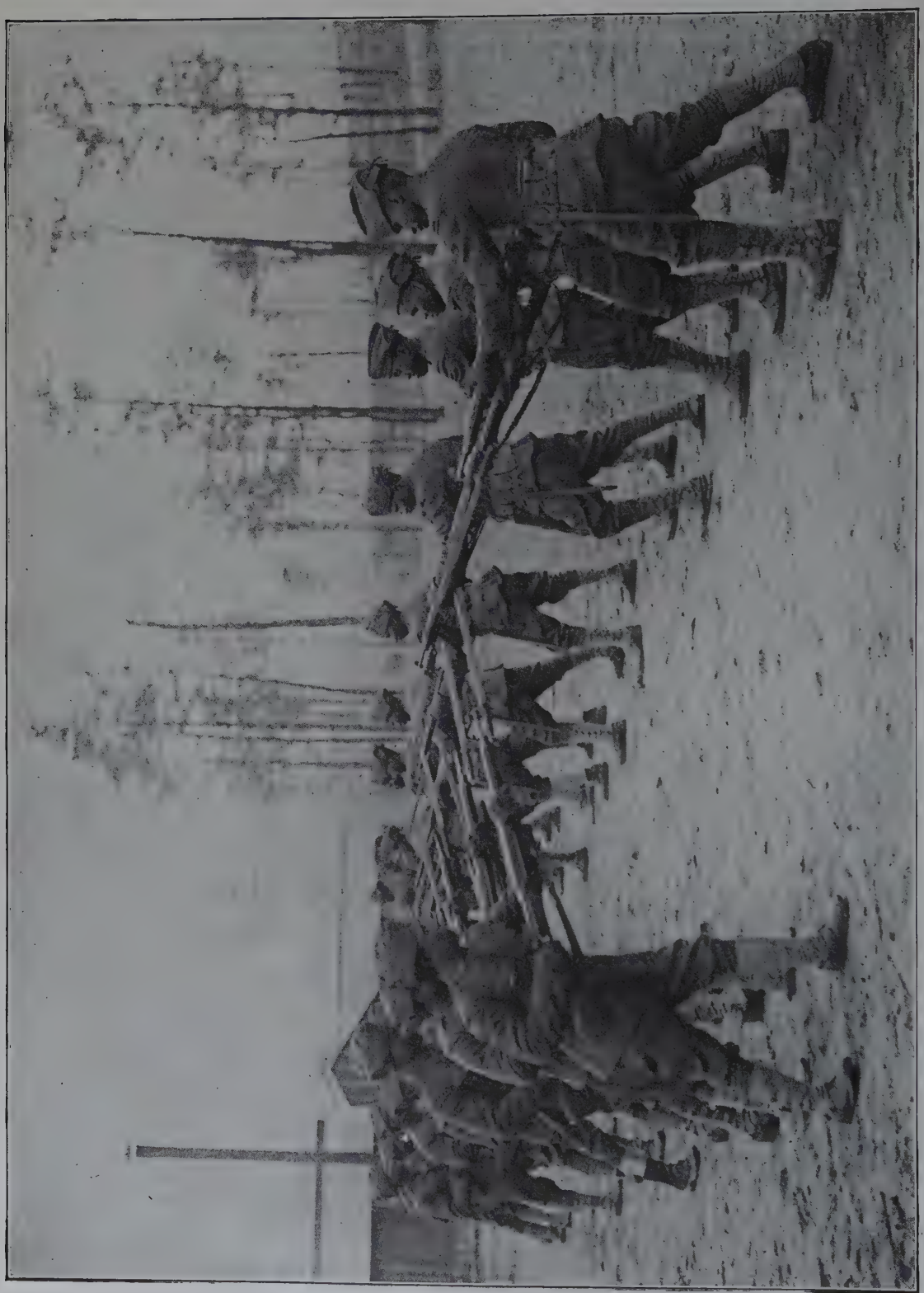
The greater Austrian strength was in the north to stem the Russians. They had allotted less than 300,000 men to crush Serbia and Montenegro. But the Serbs, wise in war from the Balkan troubles, were equal to the situation. Belgrade, the Serbian capital, was bombarded from Austrian shore batteries and monitors in the Danube and an Austrian force directed the first invasion along the line of the Jedar river. But the Serbians fell upon them and on August 27th, inflicted a severe defeat.

When more troops were withdrawn by Austria to meet the oncoming Russian, Serbia and Montenegro attempted an invasion of the enemy territory. By the middle of September the Serbs had penetrated into Slavonia, but a week later were thrown back to their own territory. Further south, Serbians and Montenegrins had invaded Bosnia as far as Sarajevo, the cradle of the war, but this expedition, too, was thrown back.

Reinforced to 400,000 men, many of them Germans, the Austrians, in turn, again invaded Serbia. Belgrade was captured and other cities were taken in December and the world regarded Serbia as crushed and her armies in rout. Then came a remarkable reversal. Aged King Peter visited his troops at the front and put fresh heart into them. Within a week the Serbians had turned, cut through the enemy and put them to rout. They captured many prisoners and large stores of guns and munitions. By the middle of December they were again in Belgrade and had cleared their territory of the enemy.

Serbia's glory was great, but the security of the doughty little mountain kingdom was to be short lived. As she had been one of the original aims of the dream of a Mittel Europa, a very necessary part of the scheme, so did she continue in the eyes of the Central Powers. Besides, Bulgaria, greedy for the best reward she could obtain, had been angling between the Allies and the Central Powers. The crushing of Serbia, therefore, was absolutely necessary so that the bait could be held out and any doubts of ultimate Prussian victory removed from the vacillating Bulgarian mind.

Gen. von Mackensen, fresh from successes against the Russians, was taken from the eastern front and placed in command of a huge force. As he had depended upon a preponderance of heavy guns against the Russians, so did von



This Company in Cantonment Headquarters Is Made Up of Good Colored Fighting Men, Who Later Distinguished Themselves on the Marne.

Mackensen plan to crush the foe in the Balkans. In October, 1915, the invasion began. The Serbian border was crossed and von Mackensen's army pushed relentlessly on. His heavy guns held the Serbs at his mercy and they were literally blown out of their land. Bulgaria had seen the light of Teutonic reasoning and she began an invasion of Serbia from the east. Caught between two foes, outnumbered at every point, the Serbians fought bravely, but were overwhelmed. Belgrade fell to the Teutons; Nish, the principal city after the capital, was taken by the Bulgars. The fighting was savage and to add to the horrors of that retreat through the mountains, a plague swept the land. Hundreds of thousands perished. The little nation suffered terribly and relief expeditions from the United States were sent to allay the suffering. By December, Serbia was out of the war. Her population had fallen before von Mackensen's great guns and the sweep of the plague.

Montenegro's army, too, had been wiped from the map and the remnants of the two forces retreated part to Saloniki, where they affected a juncture with the Allied forces that had been landed in a tardy effort to bring succor, and part in Albania, where they eventually were removed by Allied transports and warships to the Island of Corfu, where they were rested and prepared to rejoin the Allies later in the drive through the Balkans. The Austrians then overran Albania.

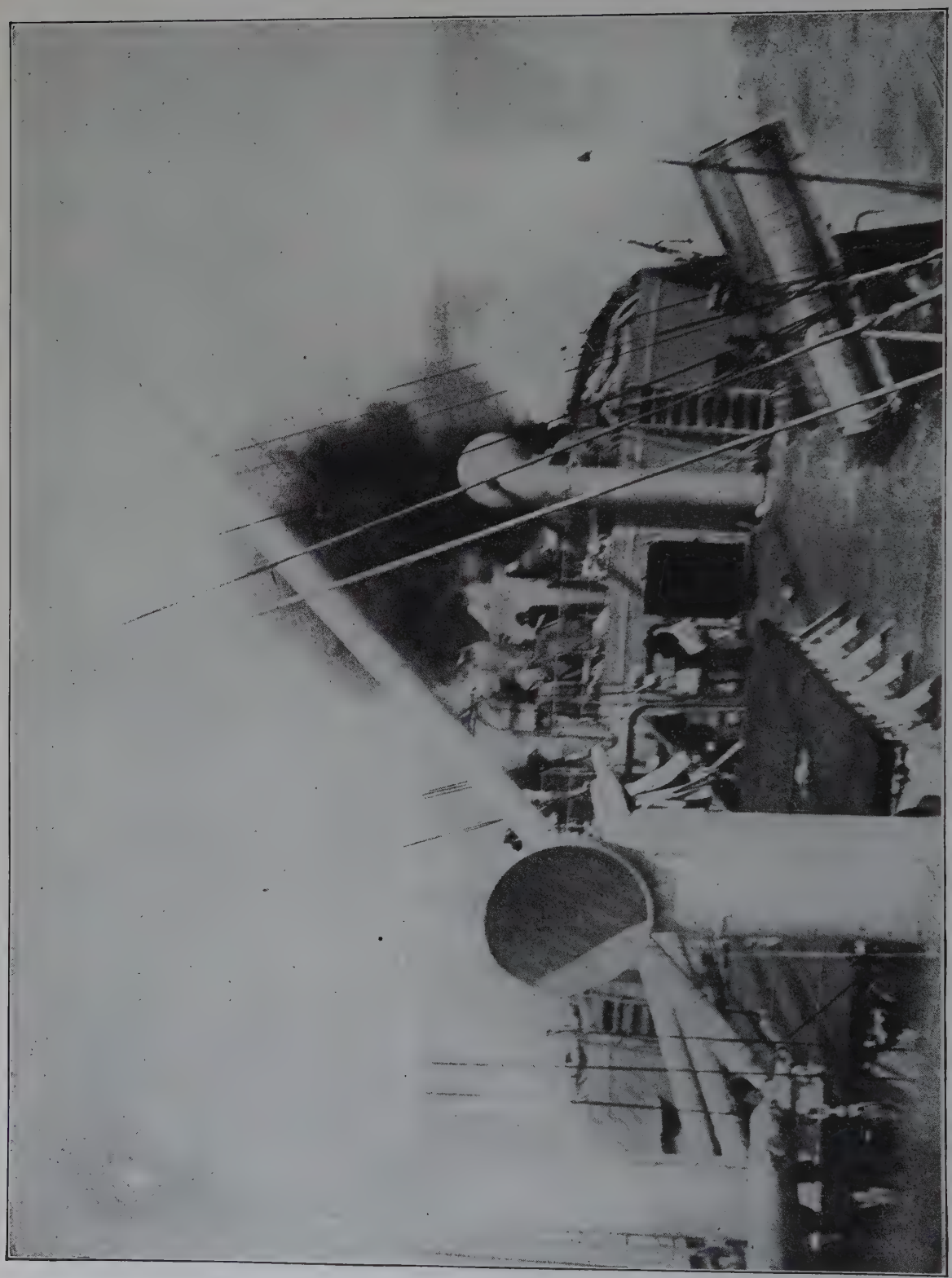
Getting Ready to Pay the Boys at Camp Meade. No less than $300,000 is in sight here.

Trophies Captured by the Americans from the Huns at the battle of Seichfrey. Among the other trophies in the picture may be seen a Boche gun, gas-mask, wire-cutter and canteen.

There is no more complicated story than Greece's activities and position during the war. Nominally neutral for the first three years of the war, some of her territory was early involved in the campaigning and she apparently was allied with the Entente Powers without having gone to war against those of the Triple Alliance.

While von Mackensen was raging through Serbia, the Allies heeded the cry for help and a small force of British and French was landed at Saloniki, on the eastern strip of Greece just south of Bulgaria. King Constantin had shown a wavering toward the Central Powers and the expedition, too, was to impress him. The Allied force at Saloniki was increased constantly until eventually 600,000 men had been landed.

Despite the pro-German tendencies of the king, the Greek people were intensely pro-Ally. So it was that the constant striving of German diplomacy to involve Constantin against the Entente and cause



The Most Remarkable Photograph Produced by the War. Torpedoed! This unique photo was taken by an amateur aboard the ship at the moment she was hit by a torpedo fired from an enemy submarine.

him to send the Greek army against Saloniki was in vain. The ports of Greece were kept open to the Allies and they were enabled to keep up a flow of reinforcements and supplies. Arrayed against the king was Premier Venizelos, a man of open and intense pro-Ally sympathies. Through his aid the Allies even secured the administration of Greek posts and telegraphs on the plea that they were being used to carry information to the enemy.

This policy saved the Allies in the Balkans. Had Greece insisted strictly on the enforcement of the laws of neutrality, the events of later months would have been of a different character. But the Allies kept the upper hand and in 1916 the king was forced to demobilize his army at the insistence of the Allies. But he tried to deliver to the Bulgarians under German officers three strong fortifications opposite Saloniki, and this act brought the Allies into the open with their policy. The people of Athens revolted. The king fled to Larissa. The British immediately blockaded all Greek ports and demanded a reorganization of the government. Venizelos, who had retired, was recalled. Finally, in 1917, a fugitive from his capital, his authority a jest, Constantin abdicated in favor of his son, Alexander, who, under the guidance of Venizelos and his own cabinet, conducted affairs to suit the Allies. Finally, on July 16th, 1917, Greece, with a declaration of war, openly espoused the Allied cause. From thenceforth, Greece was absolutely under the domination of the Entente Powers and it was from the base in Saloniki that the Allies conducted the campaign in 1918, which had so much to do with starting the collapse of the Teutonic Allies.

American Poles March to the Front in France.—The regiment was raised and trained in the United States and all the men and officers are citizens of the United States.

This photograph, one of the most remarkable made in the national army camps, shows a number of the soldiers in the trenches wearing their gas masks, facing a gas attack of the "enemy."

As the crushing of Serbia was the tragedy of 1915, the defeat of Roumania was the one of 1916. Under hammer blows from the Teutonic Allies, her collapse was even more sudden and more complete than that of her sister kingdom. Also, from the viewpoint of many, her

In this photo are seen the American artillery before Metz., the capital of Alsace, firing into the German lines.

entrance into the war was inexcusable. Like Bulgaria, she had hung wavering, seeking from either side offers of sufficient reward of territory to throw her efforts into the balance. The king was in sympathy with Germany, but the people were strongly pro-Ally through their friendship for Russia, and it was the government at Petrograd that dragged her neighbor into the maelstrom. The other Allies, realizing that they could give little aid to Roumania if she were attacked, advised against her entering the conflict, but Russia held forth extravagant promises of aid, which later she callously neglected to keep, and on August 27th, 1916, Roumania cast in her lot with the Entente.

With an army of 600,000, Roumania entered the war with a dash. But hopes of her being of material aid to the Allies was brief. The Roumanian army at once invaded Transylvania, though most military critics hold that the first blow should have been directed against Bulgaria. But von Mackensen, observing his effective strategy of a counterattack, struck Roumania at Dobrudja and cut through them like a scythe through wheat. This caused the withdrawal of Roumanian troops from Transylvania. As soon as they had weakened themselves there, von Falkenheyn fell upon them and administered a disastrous defeat. The armies of von Mackensen and von Falkenheyn converged, then, upon Bucharest and the capital fell. The government had fled to Jassy. For a time the entire fighting forces of Roumania were threatened with annihilation, but penned in and cut to pieces as they were, the Germans left a small force to guard against the renewal of hostilities and struck elsewhere.

Americans Before St. Mihiel Salient. Before opening artillery fire on the Germans in the St. Mihiel salient these American boys are seen with gas masks on awaiting to receive the final word.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER VIII

ITALY UNDECIDED — GERMAN INFLUENCE DELAYS ITALIAN ENTRANCE — ITALY JOINS ALLIES — BIG GAINS MADE — ITALY SUFFERS LOSSES — SOCIALISTIC INFLUENCES AND GERMAN PROPAGANDA UNDERMINE ITALIAN MORALE — VAST ITALIAN LOSSES — ALLIES COME TO ITALY'S RELIEF — TEUTONIC FORCES CHECKED.

Italy, up to the time of her entrance into the war, was the center of great diplomatic contests. Rome was filled with the agents of the Triple Alliance—really only the Dual Alliance without Italy—and the emissaries of the Entente. Count von Buelow, the German ex-chancellor himself, was sent to swing the peninsula kingdom over to the side of the Central Powers. But the Germans found Entente propagandists there and just as active and eager to combat their influence and bring the strength of Italy to their own cause.

Italy's interests were complex at the outbreak of the war. She was bound to Austria and Germany by the defensive alliance, but her people long had demanded the retaking of the Trentino district, once the possession of Italy, where the inhabitants were of Italian blood and spoke the Italian tongue. Her interests, too, were to prevent Austria procuring further sea ports on the Adriatic, a sure occurrence were Austria and Germany to dominate the Balkans. So it was that she proclaimed her neutrality at the outset, stating that the Austrian attack upon Serbia released her from the obligations of the Triple Alliance.

On the other hand, were she to aid in a victory for the Allies, Serbia would be given power on the Adriatic and Russia probably would control the Dardanelles, or, at least, Constantinople. Thus she would face a Slavic alliance instead of a Teutonic one, and she could see little to choose between the two. So negotiations went on for nine months, Germany trying to force Austria to accede to Italy's demands for territorial grants in the Trentino. The Allies trying to persuade Russia and Serbia to agree to curb their ambitions. In the end, an agreement was reached between Italy and the Entente powers, the terms of which never have been revealed, but at any rate, Italy cast her lot with the Allies and declared war against Austria on May 23rd, 1915.

Meanwhile, Italy's army and navy had been put on fighting edge. At the beginning of the war, Count Cadorna, the chief of staff, had forced a cabinet crisis by his demand that radical preparatory measures be taken. He had his assistant, Gen. Zupelli, made minister of war, and the two worked out the organization of the land forces and plans of campaign, taking lessons from what was occurring on the various fields of war. They found the army sadly deficient in field and heavy artillery and in practically all the other departments. They rushed work on field guns that were believed to be superior even to the French 75s, and bought huge quantities of other equipment throughout the world. Everything was ready for swift action when the call came.

Under the Duke of the Abruzzi, the fleet, too, had been brought to a point of efficiency, and had been concentrated at Brindisi, at the mouth of the Adriatic. Italy had for immediate service more than a million men and a territorial militia re-

King George Decorates American Private in Presence of General Pershing. Private Shelly being decorated by the King of England with the Medal of Honor for gallantry in advance from Hamel on July 4th.

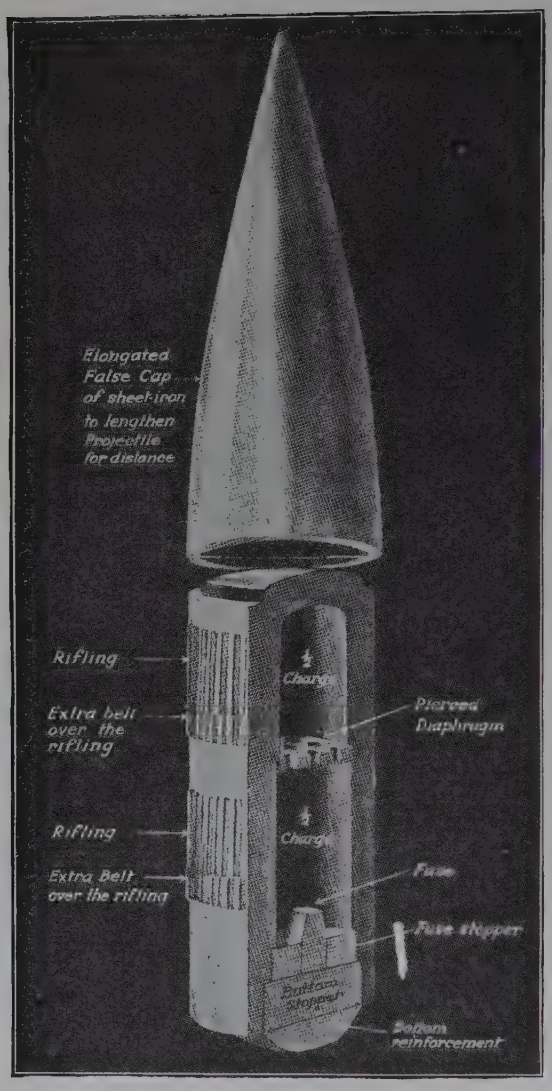
serve of 2,000,000 more.

Italy struck quickly on a front of 500 miles and for the time it seemed that her armies were to sweep all before them. Within four days they had crossed the Izonzo river. From there they pressed on into the Trentino. The capture of Trieste seemed assured. Austria's main forces were fighting hard against the Russians and they could spare no reinforcement. The Italians apparently had only to subdue the immediate Austrian territory and then turn and push inland to strike at Vienna and put Austria out of the war. By August, they were before Gorizia, a great fortified camp defended by 200,000 men. Its capture was regarded as a matter of days or weeks at the most, but it was just a year later, August, 1916, before the fortress fell.

The Italians along the Alpine front had encountered obstacles. Their initial drive had carried them across the Austrian boundaries, but the contact with the first real defense lines, great natural fortresses of peaks and chasms, had halted them and the winter had passed with little action on either side. But in the spring the Germans and Austrians were enabled to withdraw some of their forces from Galicia and Poland and a counter drive was begun. Both on the Trentino and the Izonzo fronts the Teutonic allies drove forward. Great strength of heavy artillery had been brought up in pursuit of the German theory that only a preponderance of armament and calibre could offset the advantage in man power of the Allies. The way to Venice and Verona and even to Milan and Turin seemed

Barbed Wire Entanglements Offered No Resistance to American Boys in the Great Drive. American boys are here seen going over the top of German barbed wire entanglements of the Hun.

Big French Railway Gun. Here is one of the big railway guns which is doing excellent work on the Western front. These mobile guns can be shifted to any part of the line and have been engaged in holding the French lines and keeping back the Germans.



A diagram of the mammoth shell, probably the one used in the immense gun located in St. Gobain woods which bombarded Paris a distance of seventy-five miles. The destruction caused by these gigantic shells was very great, and the Parisians were continually in a state of terror until the Allies made a concentrated attack and drove the German forces beyond the Paris range.

about to open to the Central Powers.

But in June, 1916, the Italians, in face of defeat, after they had lost 30,000 prisoners and hundreds of cannon within ten days, rallied and stemmed the onslaught. Austria, too, had been forced to again withdraw troops for the operations in Galicia. The Austrians halted when they reached the main lines of the Italian defense and, as they hesitated, Cadorna's troops began another brilliant counter-offensive. Again the Izonzo and Gorizia were the objectives. The city lies in a ring of hills and these natural fortifications the Italians bombarded and stormed. Elevation by elevation, the Italians advanced by a series of courageous dashes, though at terrible sacrifices. The mountain fortresses reduced, the city itself was next bombarded and the river crossed and on August 9th, King Victor Emmanuel himself rode into the city.

The fighting in the campaigns in Northern Italy was of a nature never before attempted in warfare. Great mountain peaks had to be surmounted. Narrow passes capable of defense by a comparative handful of men must be threaded. Roaring mountain torrents had to be bridged. At times the transportation of big guns and supplies was accomplished by huge trolleys suspended from peak to peak, along which the gigantic loads were hauled. A whole division might fight for days for the gain of a hundred yards through this rough hewn terrain. The objective won, a battalion of men might push them from the hard won goal by the advantage of the height from which they fought.

Two objectives in the spring of 1917 then were within striking distance by the Italians. To the south lay Trieste, the great Austrian seaport. To the northeast lay the strategic railroads, possession of which would open the way to Vienna. But either of which one they chose, the wild and desolate territory around Gorizia, known as the Carso plateau, had first to be reduced. Of particularly cragged nature, it served as the natural fortifications of the Austrians. The fighting here varied in success, but with the Italians slowly but steadily consolidating their positions and apparently strengthening their preparations for a drive either through

toward Vienna or toward Trieste.

It was shortly after the capture of Gorizia, or on August 27th, that Italy declared war against Germany; for some unknown reason, formal declaration had been held off until that time. Maybe some future revelation of the secrets of German and Italian diplomacy may give the reason. Ostensibly the two nations had been at war. Some German troops had appeared with the Austrians and most certainly it was the brains of Germany which were directing that particular side of the war. With the declaration of war, however, German belligerency became more pronounced. Indifference to the varying successes against Austria disappeared. The revolution in Russia had caused the nation's complete military collapse and Germany, pursuing her policy of taking on one nation after another, having subdued her opponents in the Balkans, gathered her own tried campaigners and those of Austria from the armies of East Prussia and Poland and Galicia and struck the Italians a smashing blow.

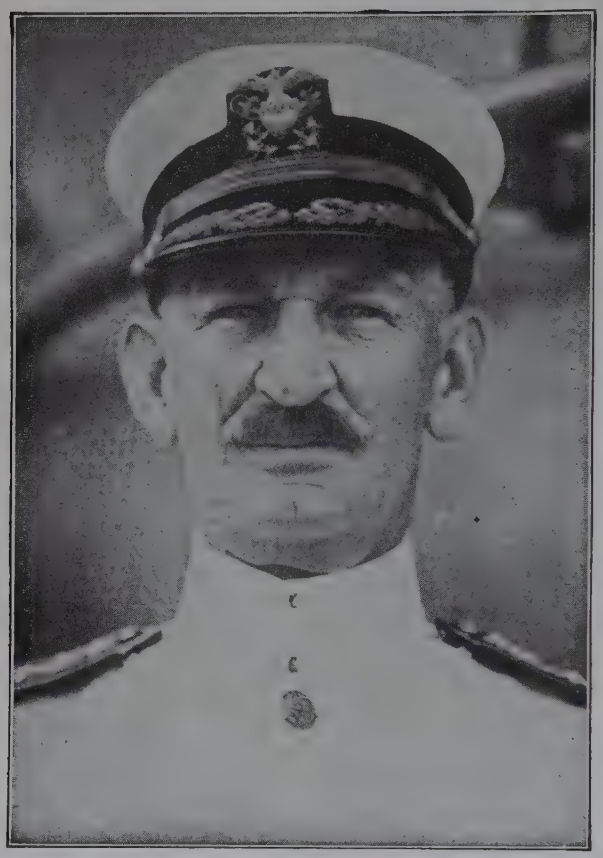
Copper bands on the gigantic shell used in the bombarding of Paris. This section was found in a street of Paris after a shell struck nearby.

In addition to the releasing of great forces for the onslaught, the moment was propitious for Germany for other reasons. Cadorna had practically exhausted his munitions supplies in the campaign for Gorizia and in the Carso Plateau fighting. Italy has accused her Allies, and particularly the United States of failing her in her emergency, but whose ever the fault, the Italians were left practically without ammunition.

The Germans and Austrians, the latter almost entirely officered by the Kaiser's veterans, chose the lines at Tolmino, Monte San Gabriele and Monte San Daniele for the attack. But before the heaviest onslaught, a new brand of propaganda was tried on the weary Italian troops. Opposite them in one sector were placed regiments filled with Socialists. These men fraternized with the Italians and told them union among the Socialists would bring a cessation of fighting. They got the Italians to agree not to fire during the time the units faced each other. These troops were quickly withdrawn and in their places were put German shock troops, veterans of many battles. The natural result was the wedge driven into the Italian line and the flanking movement and rout that followed.

Socialistic influences had also been at work from the Italian side of the line. Whole regiments had been approached and deluded into the belief that were they to stop fighting, that the war would end. Thus it was that several divisions, instead of giving away doggedly before superior forces, sang and cheered while they retreated.

But whatever the causes leading up to the debacle, it came near putting Italy out of the war. The gap opened up in the Italian lines the latter part of October, 1917, was big enough to disorganize the entire army. By thousands the Italian prisoners fell into German hands. By



Frank Mayo, Rear Admiral, United States Navy.

November they had lost 180,000 men who had been surrounded and cut off. A brief halt at the Tagliamento river was made, but they were driven from this line. Another stand was made on the Livenza, where thousands more were sacrificed and where many of the guns of which the Italians were so proud, were captured. Then they fell back to the line of the Piave, where they made a successful stand after Venice all but fell into German hands, which would have lost to Italy her most treasured prizes of art. Along the Piave and on the Venetian plains, the Central Powers were held. Flooding of the territory made fighting difficult and the Italians rested there and reorganized. The Italians lost 200,000 in prisoners alone and Gen. Cadorna was replaced by Gen. Diaz.

The thrust against Venice was not the only one the Italians had to withstand. In the north the foe came down through the Dolomites and Venetian Alps with the intention of taking the Italians in the flank on the Piave. But the winter stopped this, for the Teutonic forces could not keep their lines of communication open. Only one engagement of importance was fought when, just before the snowy blasts of December came, the foe struck along the mountain front and took several of the natural mountain strongholds. Here they were checked and the Piave flank was safe.

Great Britain and France apparently did not realize what disaster threatened until their ally had been routed from the Tagliamento. Defeat to Italy, her complete withdrawal from the war, would spell defeat for them all. Allied troops were rushed to the Italian front, some of them arriving in time to brace the falling morale of the defeated divisions and to take some share in the stand along the Piave. In January of 1918, the Italian headquarters announced that danger to Venice had been averted. Of the last Italian drive which came in concert with the swift happenings that resulted in the omens of defeat for the Central Powers in the fall of 1918, will be told in another chapter in that portion of this volume which is given over to the relating of events after the entrance of the United States into the war.

Gen Plumer Reviews His Yanks at the Front. Gen. Plumer is seen in this photo reviewing his own "Yanks" who participated in the big British offensive.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER IX

ENGLAND'S NAVAL SUPREMACY ADMITTED — GERMANY SECOND — BRITISH FLEET SCATTERED — THE GERMAN CRUISER EMDEN RAIDS COMMERCE UNMOLESTED — GREAT BRITAIN FINALLY CLEARS THE SEAS.

Great Britain had held naval supremacy for decades. Admittedly she was the "mistress of the seas." Japan had built up a powerful navy previous to and during the war with Russia and the United States had laid down a building program which would place her high on the comparative list, but with England rested the weight of tonnage and armament. She had been committed to a "two-power standard," that is she built and maintained a navy which always was more powerful than the sea fighting forces of any two nations that might combine against her.

At the outbreak of the great war, however, Germany was easily the second naval power. In 1900, after carefully prepared agitation by the government, the people had been aroused to interest in maritime affairs. An extensive war ship building program was outlined and government subsidies aided in building up an immense merchant marine. Several years later Great Britain awoke to the fact that in heavy battleships she was falling behind her rival across the North Sea. Confident that sooner or later war must come, with world commerce as the stake of battle, the Admiralty began an extended buiding program which brought Great Britain again into leadership. Germany had surpassed England for a time in the number and power of dreadnoughts in the water and on the ways, but a great step forward was taken when England launched her first super-dreadnought and followed it with many more.

When war was declared Great Britain possessed fourteen ships of the super-dreadnought type, ships of from 28,000 to 30,000 tons with ten 13-inch guns and twelve six-inch guns. Th se shi carried more than a thousand men and were belted with armor an inch thick. Of these Germany had none, though her fleet of battle cruisers, new type ships of heavy tonnage which developed high speed, compared favorably with that of England. Of dreadnoughts, the comparison was about equal. In ships of the older types and smaller craft, England easily held the supremacy.

To the English navy fell the holding of the North Sea and Channel lines as well as the chasing and subduing of the German ships that had escaped the earlier blockade or, in out of the way parts of the world when war was declared, had embarked on individual raiding operations. To the French fell the controlling of the Mediterranean. Austria's navy was not strong and the addition of Italy's sea forces when that nation entered the war kept the foe bottled up in the Adriatic, except for the operations of submarines. The activities of the Goeben and the Breslau are recounted in the chapter on the operations in the Dardanelles and the Black Sea. As also are the feats of the British and French naval forces in their attack on the straits leading to Constantinople. Little else of importance transpired in southern waters except successful Italian naval raids in the Adriatic. And, in proportion to her strength, so fell

to Britain the share of the naval operations of the war.

The world expected a great clashing of the fleets of the powers. Great Britain was a naval power and Germany sought equality on that footing. In previous wars much of the fighting had been decided on the high seas. For months every minor action of destroyers, submarines or trawlers in the North Sea brought frenzied rumors of a great battleship action. But Germany, adopting the policy of safety first, tacitly admitting her inferiority in fighting ships, kept her great fleet close to the mine guarded havens of Heligoland and Wilhelmshaven at the mouth of the Kiel Canal, the great German naval base. With the exception of two actions, both in the North Sea, this war will go down in history as one in which the navies of the embroiled powers figured little as combating forces.

That England's fleet did her fullest share toward victory, however, must be admitted. Without her supremacy at sea on the side of the Allies, Germany would have swept away the French navy and bombarded and blocked every French port on her entire coasts. Her ships would have plied the seas and replenished and kept filled her supplies of food and munitions. Great Britain's navy had hardly a speaking part in the war, but the economic and strategic effect of its supremacy was one of the greatest factors working for ultimate victory.

French and Americans Advance to Grenade Attack. Frenchmen and Americans are advancing across No Man's Land somewhere on the front in France. They are moving cautiously, ready to use the grenades they are carrying in the sacks slung over their shoulders.

At the outbreak of the war, many of Germany's great merchant fleets were in foreign waters. These were partly dismantled, for to venture forth would have meant certain capture by the British. As one by one the neutral nations entered the conflict, these ships were seized. In New York, alone, when the United States de-

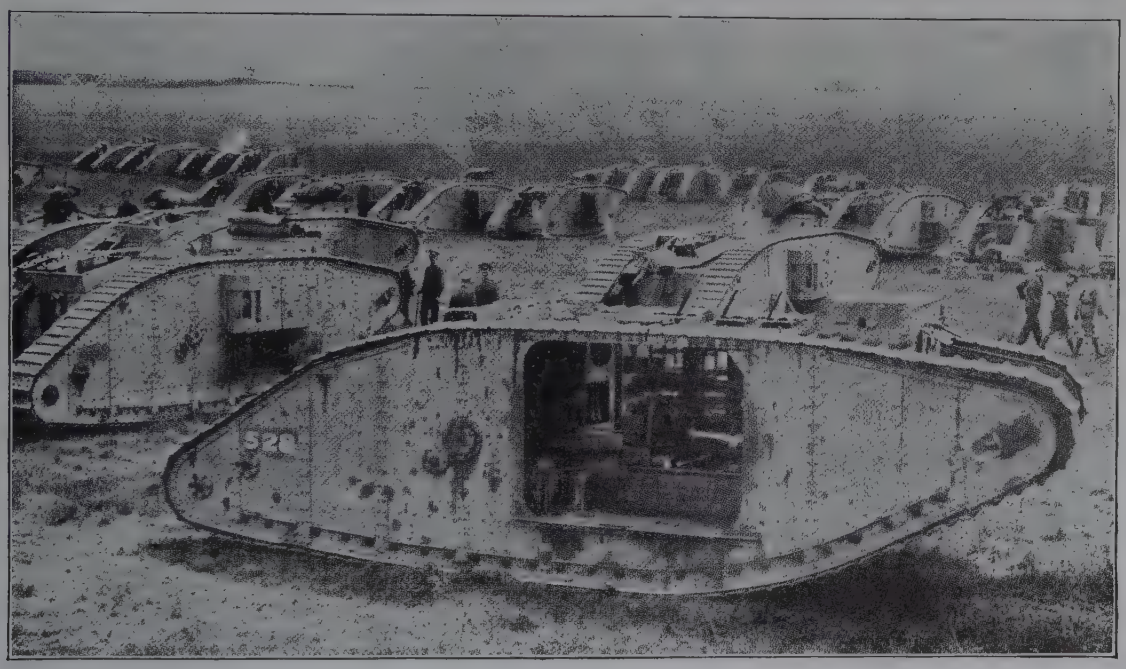
clared war, more than $100,000,000 worth of vessels belonging to the great German lines were seized and converted to the transportation of American troops and supplies.

But the armed German vessels which had not been able to reach home ports furnished the most spectacular phase of the naval side of the war. These cruisers, seemingly governed by a marvelous system of communication in spite of the blockade of Germany, cruised at times almost at will and for months were a constant menace to the shipping of the Allies. Finally, the last of them was cornered and destroyed, but not until they had added glory to the naval record of Germany and demonstrated that though their country was comparatively a newcomer among the naval powers, that the few years of training had been well spent.

Of the careers of these raiders, the most sensational was that of the Emden. The Emden, a cruiser, under the command of Captain Mueller, was in the port of Tsingtau in China when war was declared. Promptly, with the tidings that Japan would share in the war and before the Nipponese could block the harbor, the Emden slipped out and made for the open Pacific. Her orders had been to join the fleet of German cruisers off the coast of South America, the ones later which attacked and destroyed the squadron under Admiral Cradock, but somewhere on the highseas, a wireless message caught the Emden and she was ordered to the Indian Ocean to harass British shipping.

Big hunting was good for the Emden. Within a few days, twenty-three merchantmen were overhauled and destroyed or captured. Captain Mueller was not of the type of German officer who later waged merciless warfare and his actions punctiliously carried out the navy code. The ships were unarmed, but there was no useless slaughter. When the prisoners became so numerous that they could not be cared for aboard the Emden, they were put aboard a captured ship manned by a prize crew. Most of these ships found their way to neutral ports later.

Then the Emden performed her most sensational feat. Captain Mueller learned



Looking at First Sight Like a Group of Antediluvian Monsters Squatting in the Open Before Starting on Their Prowl. At a "Tankdrome" on the Cambrai Front.

that there were several armed Allied ships at the port of Penang. This promised some real action and glory and the Emden promptly sought it. On the way, however, she stopped to bombard Madras, where the great oil tanks were set on fire and blazed for days. Masked as a British ship, the Emden slipped past the patrol off Penang and entered the harbor. At close range she engaged a Russian cruiser and sank it. Other Allied ships were in the harbor, but seemingly they were paralyzed by the daringness of the attack. On the way out the Emden encountered a French gunboat and sank that, pausing, however, to pick up the survivors.

In the German Second Line Before Cambrai, Now in British Occupation: A Tank Stopped in Negotiatinga Deep Until After the Action.

The Emden pursued her damaging career, with the hue and cry raised and British, French and Japanese cruisers hot on the trail. For two more weeks she kept up her work of destruction, until finally the inevitable end came on November 9th. Captain Mueller was off Cocos Island. A detachment had been sent ashore to destroy a British wireless station which he feared was transmitting news of his movements to the pursuing ships. Suddenly, from around the island, the Australian cruiser Sydney hove in sight and the battle was on. The guns of the Sydney were of superior weight, though, it was said, her fire was not as well directed as that from the Emden. The battle lasted for nearly two hours and was fought over more than fifty miles of sea. The Emden finally was driven in and beached, where flames and internal explosions destroyed her. Captain Mueller and most of the crew were killed.

Scattered about in Pacific waters were several other German cruisers and Admiral von Spee, by remarkable use of the wireless, sought to gather them together. The Scharnhorst, Gneisenau, both powerful cruisers of heavy armament, the Leipsig, Nurnberg and Dresden, he got. The

American Officer and Private Win French Decorations.
General Gaucher, of the French army, is decorating an American officer and an American soldier for bravery in a recent bombardment.

Aeolus he called, but she was intercepted by a Japanese cruiser near Honolulu and destroyed. But with the others, his squadron made a formidable one and the menace to ships of commerce was a serious one. Great Britain had in the waters near Cape Horn a fleet of three cruisers under Admiral Cradock and they were ordered to seek out von Spee's squadron and destroy it. Cradock's ships were not of a new type and their guns were light, but he hoped that the Scharnhorst and Gneisenau had not yet caught up with von Spee, so he obeyed orders and sought the enemy out.

The two forces met on November 1st off Coronel, on the coast of Chile. Cradock saw he was outnumbered, but in a heavy gale he went bravely into action. But the preponderance of metal was too much and within ten minutes after the action started, the Monmouth, a mass of flames, reeled out of line and sank. The Good Hope, within an hour, was struck so seriously that she blew up. The little Glasgow was badly crippled, but man-

aged to get away. The Canopus, which had been back a hundred miles when the wireless call for help came, arrived just in time to flee. Admiral Cradock and 1,600 men perished. There was not a casualty aboard the German squadron.

aware of the British superiority and turned and fled. In the running battle, however, the Leipzig and Nurnberg were sunk. Caught, the Scharnhorst and the Gneisenau turned at bay. The battle lasted for four hours, but both were sunk.

Battleship Pennsylvania, Super-Dreadnaught, World's Greatest Sea Fighter.

The English Admiralty now centered their efforts upon the destruction of von Spee's vessels. Vice Admiral Sturdee was given seven ships, including two powerful battle cruisers, the Invincible and Inflexible. He went first to the Falkland Islands to coal. By a stroke of fortune, von Spee determined on the same plan and the two squadrons met at the harbor's mouth on December 7th. Von Spee was

The Dresden escaped, but a short time later was destroyed off the Island of Juan Fernandez. The Prince Eitel Frederick found the pace too hot and slipped into Newport News, where she was interned. When the United States declared war, she was seized and became one of the first transports to carry Yankee soldiers to France.

The North Sea, save for the chasing of

Rear Admiral William S. Simms, Who Is Commanding U. S. Fleet Abroad.

submarines in other waters, remained as the chief theater of naval warfare. The first real action took place on August 28th, in the Bight of Heligoland, the fortified naval outpost which England, disregarding, the future had ceded to Germany years before. The British had sent in a flotilla of submarines and light craft, seemingly to test out the German metal. The little fleet was promptly met and the battle begun. Both sides brought up cruisers in support and finally Admiral Beatty called in his heavier ships, seeking to lure the German fleet into action. They declined the challenge, however. Haziness prevented accurate and damaging fire—"low visibility," the naval experts called it—and losses were comparatively light. The German cruisers Mainz and Koln were sunk and the British cruiser Arethusa badly damaged.

Battleship Nevada, Super-Dreadnaught, on Speed Trial.

Britain's pride in her navy received its first blow on September 22nd. The British cruisers Aboukir, Cressy and Hogue were patrolling the North Sea off the Hook of Holland when a lone submarine attacked each one in turn and sank them all. The cruisers were of the 12,000 ton

type and heavily armed. The U-9, under command of Captain Otto Weddigen, accomplished the feat. The Aboukir was the first to go. Her sister ships dashed to her rescue, apparently believing she had been injured by an internal explosion or a mine. Then the U-9 sent its deadly messenger into the vitals of the Hogue. A few minutes later she struck the Cressy.

Latest Type Submarine, L-1.

Watching through her periscope as the three great vessels turned and sank, the submarine, knowing wireless calls would bring up more British ships, made port in safety. This blow resulted in the order to British ships of heavier types to keep out of the danger zone and another order which struck at traditions of the navy, namely, when a ship was in distress that her sister ships seek their own safety and not come to the rescue.

In January of 1915, the Germans suffered another defeat. This time it came off the Dogger Bank in the North Sea. On January 24th, a German squadron of four battle cruisers, The Blucher, Moltke, Seydlitz and Derflinger, under Admiral von Hipper, ventured out from Wilhelmshaven and Heligoland and steamed west, off the English coast. If it was the intention of the Germans to escape and emulate the sea raiders, they blundered, for while three of the ships were fast, the Blucher was not and the speed of the squadron was cut down to hers. But, whatever the purpose, when they encountered Admiral Beatty's squadron of the Lion, Tiger, Indomitable, Princess Royal and New Zealand, they turned and fled back toward Germany. But held back by the Blucher, they were at the mercy of the long range guns of the British. The Germans had a start of ten miles, but the fire of the British gunners was traditionally accurate and the Blucher was put out of action and sank. Seven hundred men went down with her. The British losses were figured only in the wounded.

Outclassed, or at least unwilling to fight out the issue of superiority, risk all on one great naval action, the Germans contented themselves with raids on the British coast. This long strip, apparently so accessible, was a constant irritation and temptation. The invasion of Albion had been the dream of many a military strategist, but even with the raids against the unarmed cities along the coast, with the frequent excursions of Zeppelins and airplanes, not a German has yet set foot on English soil as an invader, the only ones to reach the desired goal being prisoners. The raids on the coast cities were indefensible under international law and

Battleship South Carolina, Rescuer of Ryndam Passengers.

New Invention to Render the Torpedo Harmless. Torpedo Catcher Is Put Through Government Tests at Newport. Will Save Torpedoes During Government Practice as Well as Protect Ships Using It. Photo shows the new Torpedo Catcher, which renders torpedoes harmless undergoing tests at the Naval Torpedo Station, Newport. This shows the torpedo after it has been fired and is caught by the catcher. The catcher is an arrangement of half-inch cables in net form on an "L" shaped sliding steel frame, and when used by ships is hung at the ship's side about 25 feet away. As the torpedo hits the net its head is held and the rear end of the tropedo comes above water, allowing the propeller to spin harmlessly. The government accepted the new invention; it was the means of saving many torpedoes in practice as well as for protection for ships.

A United States Naval Militia Bugler Sounding a Call "To the Colors"

the ethics of war and aroused the protests of the civilized world. But, if their purpose was to terrify the British, they failed utterly, for the murderous expedition only served to arouse British stubborness, to weld the people more closely in a unit determined on victory and the absolute crushing of the Hun.

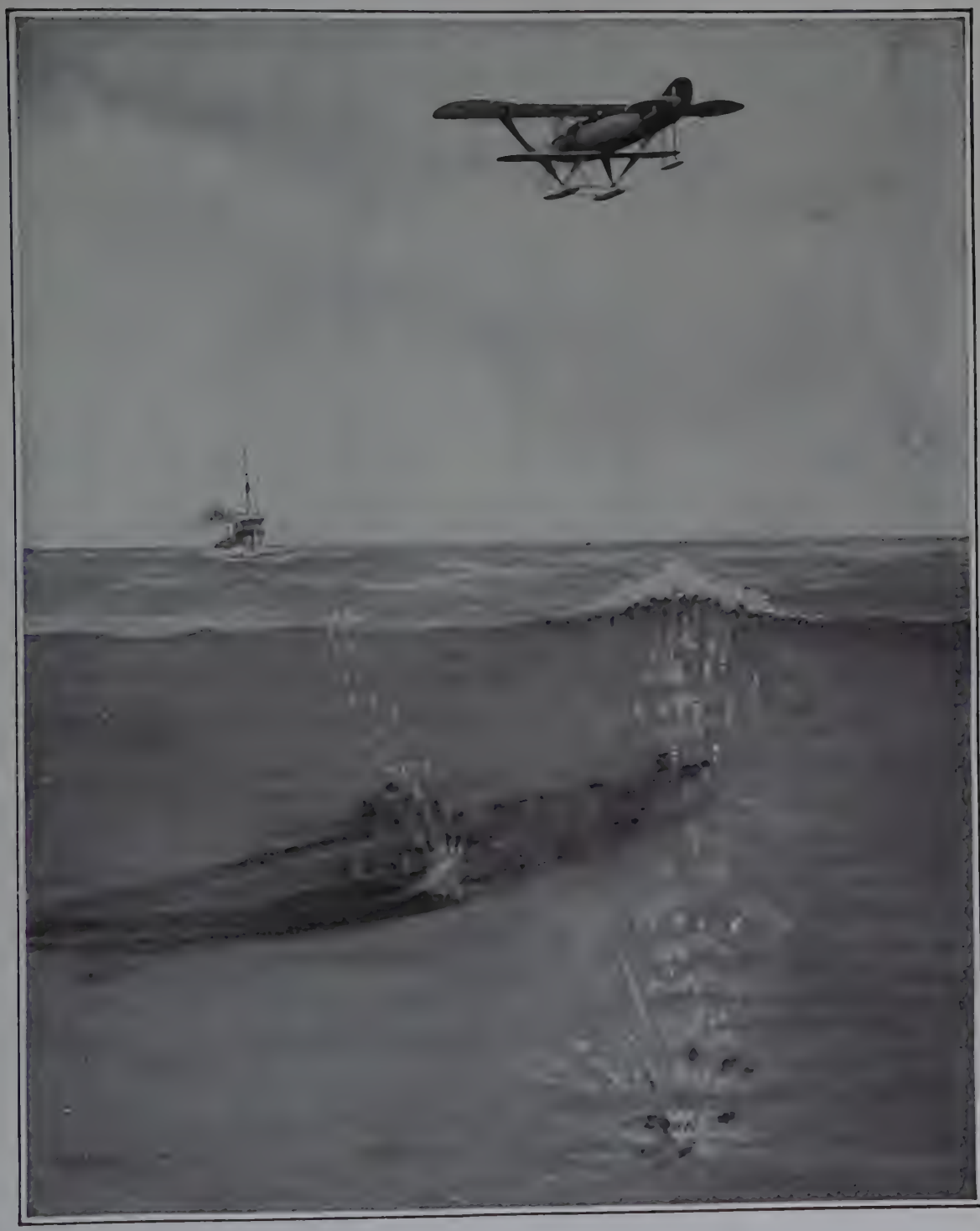
In November, 1914, the first raid was undertaken by a considerable force of destroyers and smaller craft supported by the three battle cruisers. They bombarded Yarmouth, an English watering place and absolutely unfortified. Loss of life to civilians was considerable. But in retiring, the mines the Germans had laid for British shipping, proved a boomerang and the German cruiser Yorck struck one and was sunk with all hands.

In an another effort to terrorize a month later, a pretentious expedition under Admiral Funke raided the British coast. Splitting into two squadrons, the German ships bombarded Scarborough, Whitby and Hartlepool, all defenseless and of no military importance. Hundreds of civilians were killed, among them women and children. Germany later sought excuse for these raids in the contention that the bombarded towns were important wireless stations.

For the raid on Dover, early in 1918, there might have been some excuse, for the city and its environs was an armed camp. This was the last of the German acts in this particular campaign of "frightfulness."

The Battle of Jutland, which was fought on May 31st, 1916, may be classed as the only real test of strength between the two nations, and even the result of this battle was left in doubt, both sides claiming victory. The British losses are known to have been heavy, while the censorship covered up the full details of the effects of the battle on the German fleet.

The Germans were in the habit of parading their naval forces every week or so for the benefit of national morale, maintaining the fiction that they constantly offered combat to the British and the latter feared to accept the challenge. On this day Admiral von Hipper's cruisers came out in the van, with a supporting column of heavier ships under Admiral von Scheer. The two divisions were close together and it is probable that the Germans sought to tempt the British into battle, knowing that they would first encounter light vessels and would have a chance to overwhelm them before the heavier English fleet could come up. And



A Depth Bomb need not actually hit a submarine to destroy it.

this is what happened.

Admiral Beatty engaged the German van, seeking to strike a quick blow before the German support could steam up. Fire was opened at 14,000 yards, but despite the British superiority, it was during the early stage of the battle that they suffered the greatest losses. The Indefatigable and Queen Mary, both powerful cruisers, were hit and sank almost at

Battleship Missouri, the First to Pass Through the Panama Canal.

once. In the meantime destroyers and other smaller craft were engaged in a furious battle and both sides suffered heavy losses. Beatty then found that he was running into the heavy German column and he, in turn, fled, the Germans in pursuit, seeking to deliver another blow before Admiral Jellicoe, who had been a hundred miles away, could come up. But this phase lasted only a short time, for the first of Jellicoe's ships came up and under the cover of the falling darkness the Germans withdrew. The British claimed that at least three German cruisers had been put out of action and that a heavy explosion marked the certain destruction of one of these. This the Germans denied and claimed a complete victory.

But no more combats have marked the war since the battle of Jutland. No matter what the outcome of that engagement, it was a moral victory for the British, for they continued to hold unquestioned sway over the waters of the North Sea and the Channel. America's entry into the war brought great reinforcements and Germany made no further attempt to venture forth.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER X

FRENCH AND BRITISH HOLD LINES — CROWN PRINCE'S DRIVE ON VERDUN — MARSHAL PETAIN REORGANIZED VERDUN'S DEFENSE — GERMANS DRIVEN BACK — ALLIED SUCCESSES CONTINUE.

It is the purpose of this chapter to tell of the events which transpired on the Western front, where the French and British struggled almost in immovable dead lock with the invader, carrying the continuous battle through the years of 1916 and 1917. Though the United States entered the war in April of 1917, her efforts bore little weight in the western theater for almost a year after her declaration of war. But with campaigns advancing in other parts of the world, the western front still held the interest of all, for it was there, apparently, that the issue must be fought to the last gasp and won or lost for the Allies. This proved a true prophecy, but the happenings there in 1918 must be told of elsewhere in the chapters devoted to America's share in the conflict.

It had been freely predicted that the spring of 1916 would see a huge offensive in France and it was a matter of speculation as to who would strike first and where the initial blow would fall. But when, toward the end of February, the French approaches to Verdun were subjected to an unprecedented bombardment, it was plain that the offensive had begun earlier than was expected and that the Germans were going to press it.

The closing of the Balkan campaigns had left Germany with no greater projects under way. During the winter she had devoted herself to an astonishing increasing of reserves and supplies. She realized that a long wait would result in an Allied offensive and she decided to forestall this and make one tremendous bid for a decision in that theater while Russia was slowly recovering from the blows dealt her. Berlin believed that a great blow at France would bring the collapse of that nation. There was need of a great victory to still the cries from the public, for the actions of the last year had resulted in only half won victories. There had been nothing sweeping and sensational. And then the Crown Prince, who is believed to have fostered the idea of the assault on Verdun, was constantly seeking effects which would redound to his greater credit. He was even more of a militarist than his father. The result of all this was the battle of Verdun.

The defense of Verdun must go down through the ages as the most glorious achievement of France. Outnumbered, pounded day and night by the most intense fire from the great German batteries, beat against by great waves of German infantry, the fortifications themselves destroyed, leaving them to seek shelter from the rain of steel in trenches and dugouts and often without time to resort to either of these protections, the French battled it out for months. The Crown Prince's legions beat against their lines, making them bend back at times, but never breaking them. When the great battle had ended, the opposing forces stood practically as they had at the beginning, but it was a tactical defeat for Germany, a black blot on the Crown

Battleship Connecticut at Hampton Roads.

Prince's record, and a great moral victory for the French arms and a chapter of lustrous glory added to their history. Verdun became the symbol of French defiance, and "They shall not pass," the watchword of Verdun's defenders, became the national slogan.

The Crown Prince already had an army of a quarter of a million before to the Crown Prince's military genius, the months that followed at Verdun and resulted in the great moral defeat to the German arms, left no doubt as to his ableness.

The fortress of Verdun, on the River Meuse, guarded the eastern frontiers of France. From the beginning to the last campaigns of the war it was a point of

Defenders of Our Shores. Coast defense gun crew at Fort Andrews, Boston, loading a projectile into a twelve inch mortar.

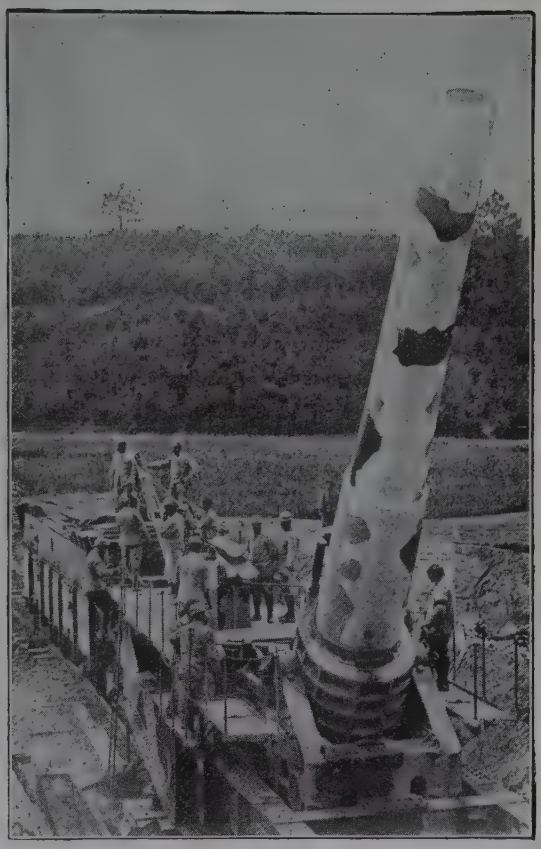
Verdun. This was augmented by 300,000 more within a short time after the attack began on February 21st. The stubborn defense and heavy German casualties caused the Kaiser to rush thousands more for his imperial son to play with in his vainglorious attempt. At one time seven Germany army corps were actively engaged in the attack on Verdun. One estimate placed the number of German guns of heavy calibre at 3,000. Most of the German general staff was moved down to witness the accumulation of glory by the Kaiser's heir. But if there had been some doubt expressed previously as strategical value, but the battle of Verdun proper may be confined to the direct attempt to take it exerted by the Crown Prince in those bloody months of 1916. At one time 2,000,000 men were engaged in the struggle, of which more than 1,200,000 were Germans. The casualties were horrifying, even to a world that had been prepared by the death and suffering of a year and a half of war. Staggering as it may seem, military experts computed the total German casualties at between 600,000 and 700,000 men. The French losses probably were more than half that. The Germans, day after day,

Coast Defense. These giant guns guard New York harbor and represent the types used on our entire coast including the Panama Canal. A hostile fleet would be checked miles from our shores when these giant guns went into action.

had relied upon mass assault to overwhelm all resistance and when they were brought to a halt or darkness fell, the dead lay in great heaps for miles along the front and in the valleys before the French lines.

In February it was known that a concentration of the enemy's forces was in progress on the Verdun front, but no great belief was entertained that the Germans would attack at this point, and though Verdun was reinforced, and all preparations were made for the assembly and supply of a French army of 250,000 men in the vicinity, the local defense was left to a comparatively weak force of troops under General Herr. And upon this force the first blows fell with damaging effect.

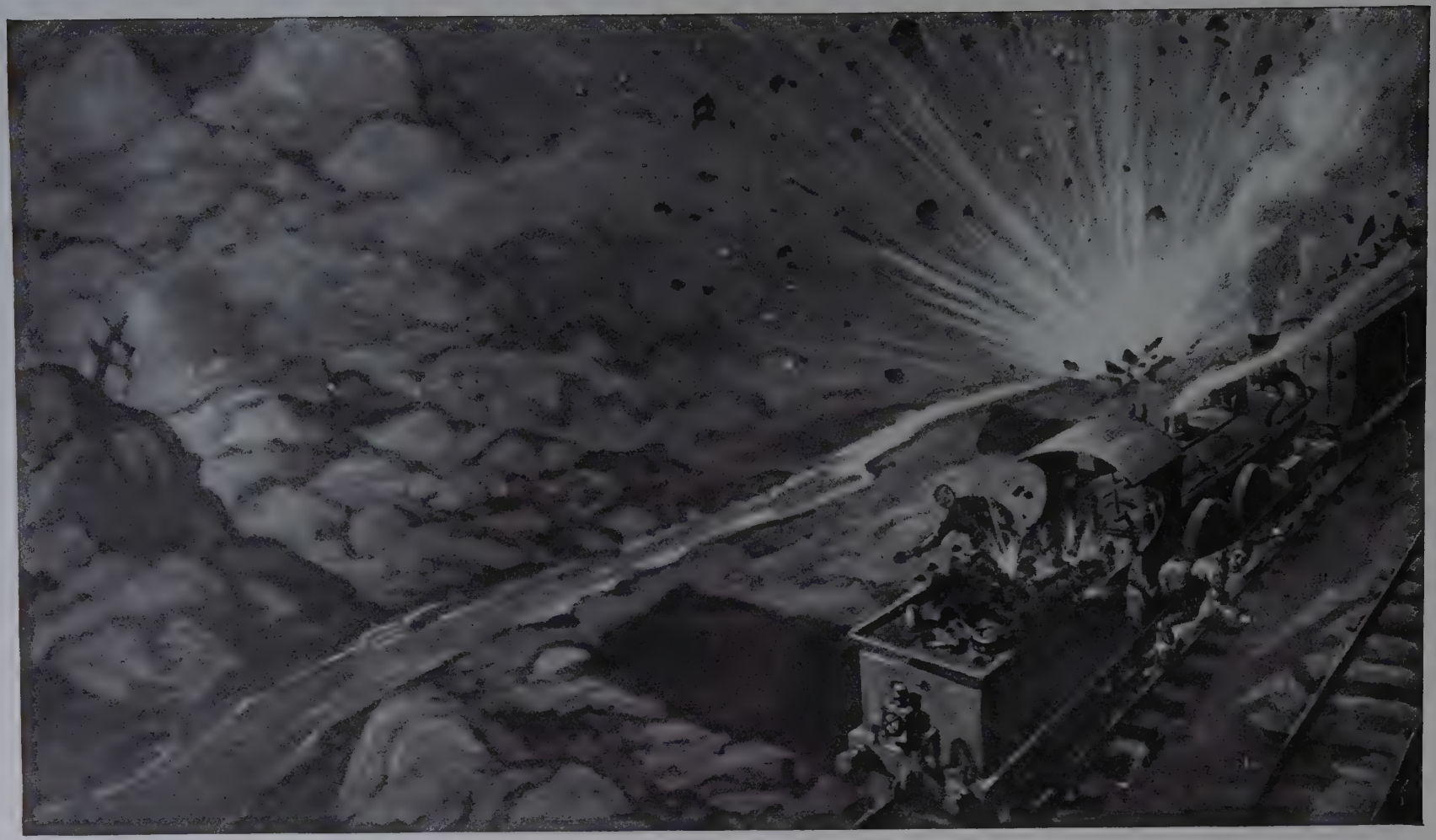
Opening fire at 7:15 A. M. on February 21st, the Germans overwhelmed the advance defense of the French northward of Verdun on the right bank of the Meuse, obliterated the trenches, destroyed the bomb proof covers, and by the use of barrage fire, rendered reinforcement difficult. For four days and nights the local toops resisted with the utmost courage; but each center of resistance was beaten down by heavy shells and gradually, after a noble resistance, many counter attacks, and a stout defense in each successive position, the garrison was driven back to the line Douaumount-Bras by February 24th, and on the 25th, lost Douaumount fort. The situation had become critical. The French Higher Command had been bound to hold its hand until the direction of the German blow had been ascertained beyond all doubt. But before the 25th, the necessary decisions by Generals Joffre and de Castelnau had been taken, and on the evening of that day, General Petain took over the command and with his war-tried Second Army entirely transformed the situation. A splendid counter-attack, in which General Balfourier and the 20th Army Corps figured most conspicuously, checked and threw back the German flood of assailants on February 26th; the troops



Camouflaged Big Gun Bangs. Mounted on a specially constructed railroad carriage, this big French 400 m/m. gun is ready to bang away at the German forces making the drive on the Somme front. It is exceedingly well camouflaged to prevent detection by Boche aerial

of the old garrison were relieved; the artillery of the defenders was gradually and greatly strengthened; the French airmen began to regain the ascendancy in their element, and the German hope of capturing Verdun in a few days was at an end.

Then began a struggle which will forever redound to the imperishable glory of France. It was on a restricted site that General Petain had to act after the loss of the dominating height of Douaumount and of the good artillery positions in the north about Beaumont. All the river crossings were under German fire. The Germans increased their numbers to 30 divisions, and it was under the stress of continuous and reiterated attacks that General Petain reorganized the defense.



"The Train, Deprived of Its Guiding Hand, Hurtled Along to Its Final Destruction"; a British Aeroplane Attacking An Enemy Supply-Train With Bomb and Machine-Gun. Our daring air-fighters no longer remain always at great heights to attack their objectives, but fly low whenever opportunity offers, and use their machine-guns as well as bombs. One recently attacked an enemy anti-aircraft gun thus. The exploit here illustrated is described as follows: "This incident occurred on the Eastern Front. The illustration shows two naval airmen attacking a train laden with stores. Bombs were dropped from a height of 150 feet, and fell close to one side of the train. The machine then came down to 50 feet, and from this height the observer fired a tray of ammunition into the cab of the engine, killing the driver. The stoker jumped out in panic, and the train, deprived of its guiding hand, hurtled along to its final destruction." Similar feats are frequently performed by our airmen.

LOOPING TO ESCAPE THE MURDE

FIRE FROM THE ENEMY PLANES

Stretcher-Bearers Bringing in the Wounded Under Fire From the Enemy.

Three soldiers wearing different types of gas masks. They realistically went through their drills and maneuvers and won applause from the great crowd gathered about the space where they exhibited.

The defense was conducted with as much coolness as intrepidity, and though the superior armament of the enemy, the immense advantage of his enveloping position, and the comparative isolation of the French on the right bank of the river, enabled the Germans slowly to gain ground, the losses which they suffered were out of all proportion to their gains.

In May, General Petain was promoted to the command of the Central Group of Armies, which then held the front from Verdun to Soissons inclusive, and the immediate command of the Second Army passed to General Nivelle. The Crown Prince, who still was in command of the attacking forces, continued his violent and successive attacks on both banks of the river during May, and on June 8th, captured Fort Vaux, having already suffered some 350,000 casualties. He still hoped for success, and during the month of June pressed hard upon the northeast sector, hoping for a decision, and by his successes at Thiaumont and Fleury, caused the situation of the French to become serious. But General Nivelle held firm, was always prepared for a counter-attack when necessary, and still maintained his position when the opening of the Anglo-French offensive on the Somme on July 1st brought welcome relief. It was not until October 24th, however, that General Nivelle began to turn the tables upon the enemy. On that date, after a formidable artillery preparation, followed by the shock of only four divisions, he recaptured Douaumont Fort and the adjacent positions, a success which compelled the enemy to evacute Fort Vaux on November 1st. On December 15th, after further careful preparation, the attack was continued northward on a front of six miles, and there fell to the French the villages of Vacherauville and Louvemont, the farm of Chambrettes, and the works of Hardaumont and Besonvaux. Thus, in these two days, the French regained the most important part of the ground lost on the right bank during ten months of German efforts, which are estimated to have cost the enemy between 600,000 and 700,000 casualties.

Action on the remainder of the west front had seemingly come to minor trench engagements during the titanic struggle before Verdun, though early in the spring the Germans had made a demonstration at Ypres against the Canadians. with bloody fighting resultant, but which ended without marked advantage to either side. In May, savage fighting came at Vimy Ridge and again the Canadians added to their record of courageous fighting. In this engagement the Germans took the British first line, but were halted there.

With relief from the German pressure against Verdun necessary, the British under Field Marshal Haig, who had suc-

ceeded General French in January, and the French began the great offensive along the Somme. Like other battles of this character on the western front, this one developed into a conflict of five months duration. The Allies were entirely successful in gaining their objectives. but it ended in a deadlock as always and the advantage was not marked, save that it began to show the British and French as approaching the field strength of the enemy.

The Salvation Army Hut and Cooking Station on the Fighting Lines in France.

The artillery preparation for the opening of the battle was intense, the bombardment of the German lines lasting for seven days. Then, with the British on the north of the river, the French on the south, the offensive began. All was carried before the first rush. For three days town after town fell to the British and French. The Germans seemingly had perfected the harassing system which later played such an important part in the war, that of covering every retreat with innumerable small units of men who, with machine guns and automatic rifles, utilized every shell crater and topographical strongpoint from which to pour in a murderous fire. But the British met this with their "mopping up" tactics, systematically taking nest by nest, dugout by dugout and carrying the positions at the point of the baynonet or, more frequently, by driving out and killing the enemy by close range bombardment of the deadly hand grenades. The Germans had utilized their months of possession of the ground by building elaborate trench and barbed wire defenses and at times the advance was delayed until these positions

Two Salvation Army Lasses, Prize Winners in Doughnut and Pie Making.

could be reduced by the terrific artillery fire.

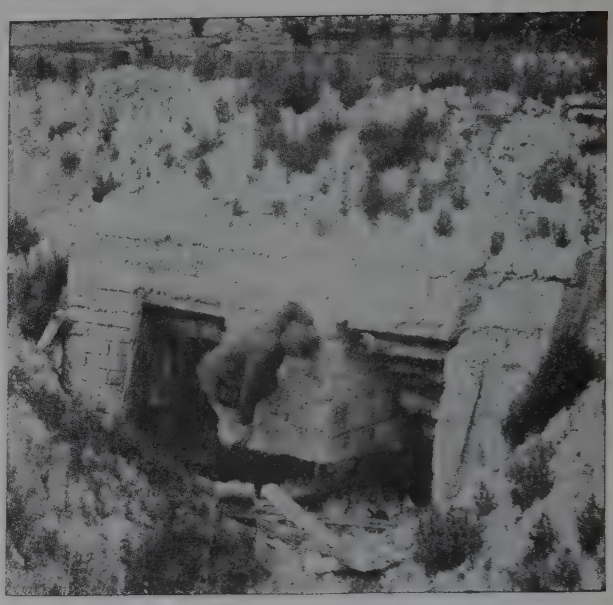
Within two days the British took 10,000 prisoners, but their own casualties were severe. Eight more days brought the capture of 10,000 more by British and French. One hundred large guns were taken. Foot by foot the battle progressed. The first, then the second and finally the third line German defenses fell. But the strength of the Germans apparently was inexhaustible and a deadlock was reached early in August which was not broken for a month.

But early in September the attack was renewed. It raged until the cold weather called a halt in November. The French had advanced a great part of the distance toward Peronne. The British had met

Interior View of Replica of a Jewish Welfare Board Hut in France on the Fighting Lines.

success and held their objectives from Beaumont-Hamel southward. The drain, on German manpower, coupled with the losses at Verdun, had made itself felt and for the first time on the west front the Allies held the ascendancy.

Early in the spring the offensive was resumed by the Allies. Hammer blow after hammer blow was delivered and the Germans were sent reeling back, but fighting every inch of the ground. In March the British took Bapaume and territory up to the River Oise. In April the British gained five miles at Arras and took 20,000 prisoners. In June they struck at Ypres again and drove the Germans from the strongest of their positions and took 7,000 prisoners. The Germans were backed up now on the Hindenburg



A Captured German Stronghold.

Knights of Columbus Overseas Relief Hut. This hut is a copy of a relief camp close to the lines, constructed of the driftwood of the battle area. The hinges and latch are made of shoe and harness leather. In it the secretary gives free to American or ally tobacco, cigarettes, chocolate, first aid, etc.

line, the system of defenses prepared by that famous commander when he had taken command of the German staff.

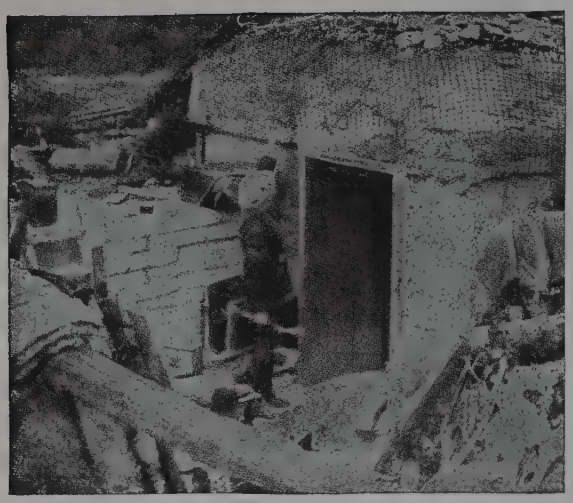
The French had not fared well at the outset of their drive and in April, German reinforcements had checked them at Laon dun.

The British completed their operations of the year by a brilliant assault on Cambrai, which they took. But they lost the fruits of victory within a few days when the Germans advanced and drove them

Henry P. Davison of the Red Cross.

and Brimont. But by May they got to going. They stormed Craonne and cut a four mile piece from the Hindenburg line. Then advances were made to the Chemin des Dames, that famous roadway and heights back of Soissons and Rheims. The French took 20,000 prisoners. The Germans were held solidly north of Verout. The British had won the first battle by delivering a surprise attack without the customary artillery preparation. A few days later the Germans rewon the position by identically the same tactics. The contest over Cambrai raged for twenty days.

The close of 1917 found the Allies

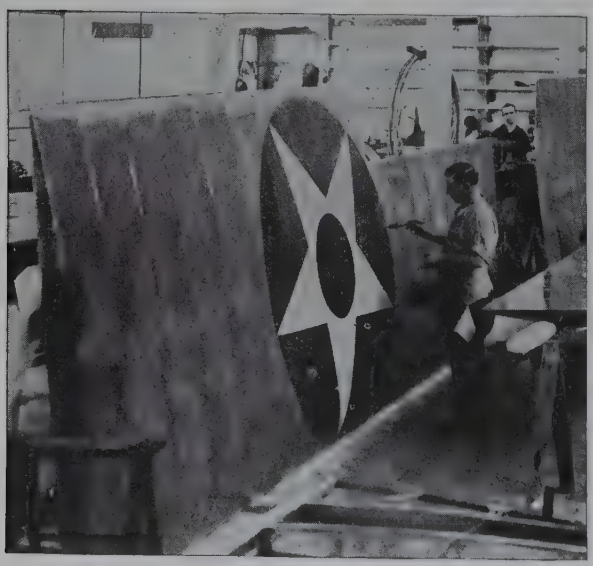


A Captured German Dugout. On a battlefield near Lens. The entrance to a thick concrete walled and bomb-proof roofed German trench dugout.

wearied by the drives of the summer. They had lost heavily in men, though not so much so as the enemy. They had scored an advance in Flanders and in the eastern sectors. They now menaced the German hold on Lens and the great coal and iron fields. They had for a year, kept the foe on the defensive and the morale of the troops was excellent.

But the consequences of events on other fronts cast their shadows before, and the Allies quit fighting early in the winter intent upon devoting every energy to preparing to meet the German offensive they felt would come in the early spring and which they believed would surpass all other attempts to beat them down. The Russian collapse would mean the bringing of huge reinforcements from the east front. The Italians were near a collapse and the French and British had been forced to give some of their own precious forces to stem the advance on the Piave. This meant, too, that with Italy a doubtful factor, that Austrians could be brought to aid the Germans in France during the winter, building up a machine of tremendous power for the spring drive.

American troops were coming in, but as yet their transportation gave no assurances of strong support in the immediate future. Many of those that did come had to be trained in the new kind of warfare and the first of them, the Allies figured, could not be counted upon in any sufficient numbers until late the following year. So, they turned their entire efforts to preparing for the onslaught, hoping to hold with the least possible losses to themselves until the United States could assume a foremost position in the fighting.



Building Uncle Sam's $640,000,000 Flying Squadron. "Somewhere" on Long Island there is building a part of our flying squadron, for which Uncle Sam will, in the course of events, spend $640,000,000. The view, the first to be made in this plant under government supervision, shows the work of building the squadron, which is going on behind guarded walls.

Canadians at Lens. After the victorious attack on Hill 70, Canadians taking up water to comrades near Lens.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER XI

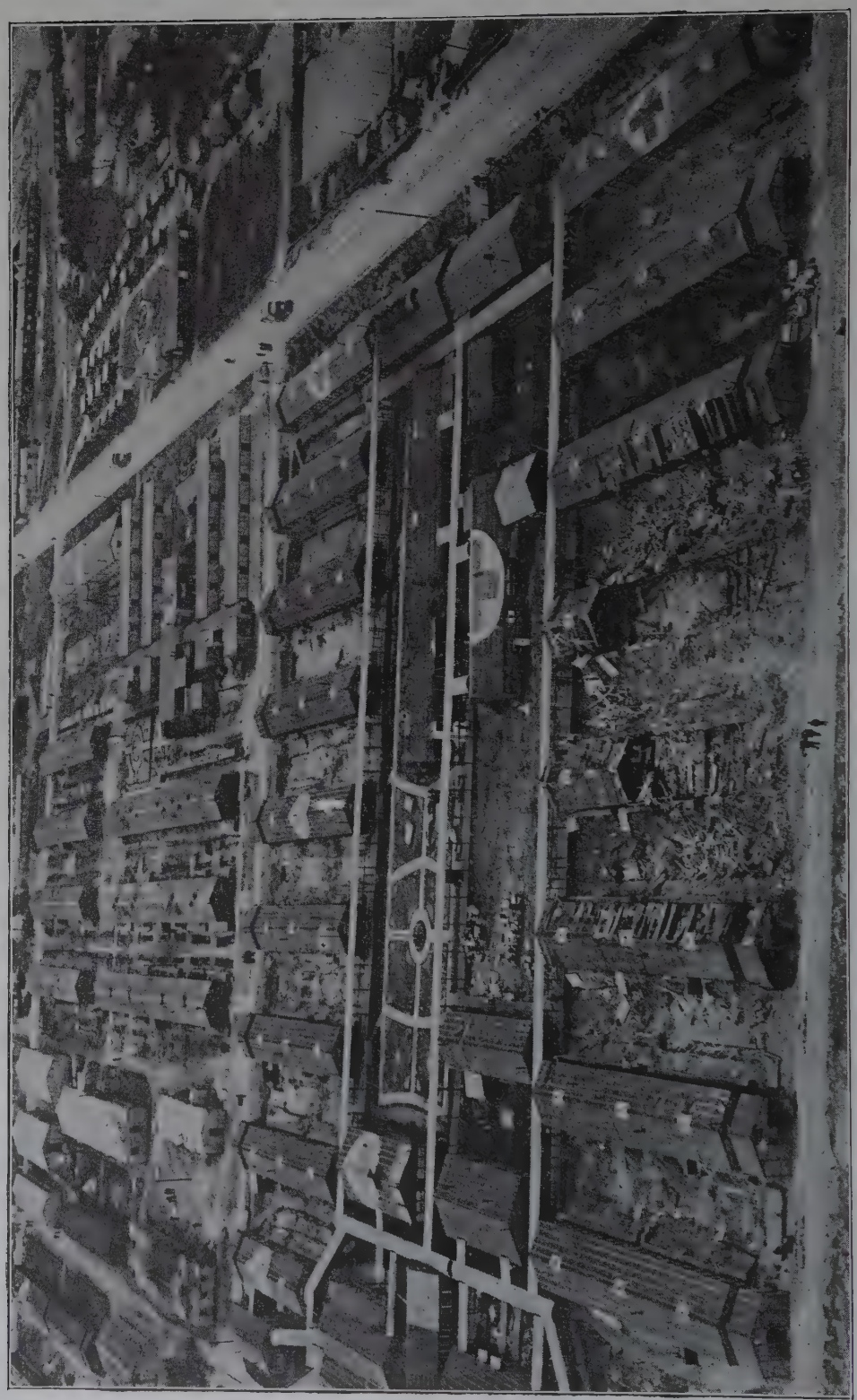
RUSSIAN REVOLUTION — REPUBLIC FORMED — CZAR'S IMPRISONMENT — BLOODY RIOTS — KERENSKY BECOMES LEADER — TROTSKY AND LENINE SUCCEED KERENSKY — RUSSIA IN CHAOTIC STATE.

The year 1917 witnessed one of the most important and far reaching events of history—the fall of the most absolute autocracy of Europe, the revolution, the formation of a republic, the abdication of the Czar of Russia, and then the counter revolution which has brought chaos and a misrule even more tyrannical than that under the Romanoffs. It put new nations on the map and though the bloodshed and disorder that have always marked the metamorphosis of a nation attended the change, events which have transpired are still having their effects on Europe, in that other peoples are following the road to eventual democracy.

The first simmerings of the revolution in Russia made themselves apparent to the world late in 1916. Though Russian troops were rolling up the enemy lines in Galicia, Petrograd was a seething hotbed of politics and corruption. The presence of an anti-war and pro-German party made itself manifest and Sazonoff, minister of foreign affairs, a staunch friend of the Allies, resigned in protest against the actions of Boris Sturmer, the premier, who was admittedly against pushing the war. This was followed by the appointment of A. D. Protopopoff as minister of the interior. He, too, was a friend of Germany and was known to have been in secret conferences with Prussian agents. Then, there was the monk Rasputin, a charlatan, who, under the guise of religious fervor, had become almost the absolute ruler of the Czar's court. The Czarina was a member of the House of Hohenzollern and was under domination of the monk. Between Rasputin and his consort, Czar Nicholas was the handiest sort of a tool for the accomplishment of their aims.

The assassination of Rasputin may be taken as the first open sign of revolt. The monk, whose greatest vice was women, was lured to a house in Petrograd on the promise that he was to attend an orgy. He was stabbed to death and his body dropped through a hole in the ice on the River Neva. The Czar was furious over the death of his favorite, but the people rejoiced. The war was not unpopular with them. They had been defeated, but they had felt the glory of victory, too. The ordinary Russian was a good soldier and well disciplined and his friendship lay not with Germany. The world knows little of Russia, its idea of the great nation being mostly expressed in quantities of samovars and vodka, but the ease with which the initial steps and finally the revolution itself was accomplished, the good order which attended it all, must stand as a testimonial to the people at large.

The Duma, theoretically a body representative of the people, was to have convened in January, but by order of the Czar the meeting was postponed for a month. The excuse was that Prince Golitzin, who had succeeded Sturmer when the latter was forced out as premier by the open indignation of the Duma and the people, must have time in which to or-



Red Cross Hospitals Destroyed by German Bombing Raids. No Other Buildings Were Bombed.

ganize his cabinet and learn the ropes of government. This reason was not borne out by the fact that other assemblies, such as the Zemstvos and the general congress of the Union of the Towns, were suppressed. The uneasiness was added to by the withdrawal of units of troops from the front and the mounting of machine guns on the roofs of Petrograd as though in preparation against the people. Reports from the front, too, were disquieting. It was said that politicians were depriving the army of supplies and that the soldiers were hungry and were being slaughtered by the enemy because they had no ammunition with which to defend themselves.

With all of this, there is the not unlogical theory that the Czarina and the court party, though unbeknown to the Czar, sought a revolution. The counsellors who surrounded her saw that a determined spirit in the Duma might mean cutting short of their own tenure of office. On the other hand, if a revolution were forced at once, it would be easily suppressed and defeat its own ends by its precipitancy. It would give the royalists also the excuse to negotiate a separate peace, a deed to which German agents had secured their pledge. Suppression of an abortive revolution would strengthen them with the Czar, who was showing far too much eagerness in listening to the demands that there be some form of constitutional government.

On March 9th, the first mutterings of the storm were heard. There had been bread lines and some incipient indications of food riots, but on that day the streets were filled with people and bake shops were raided and there were parades of housewives demanding bread. But if the

Remarkable View of Exterior of Y. M. C. A. Canteen Dugout Situated 150 Yards From the Boche Lines.

Photo of the Blowing Up of Railroads in Belgium by Retreating Germans.

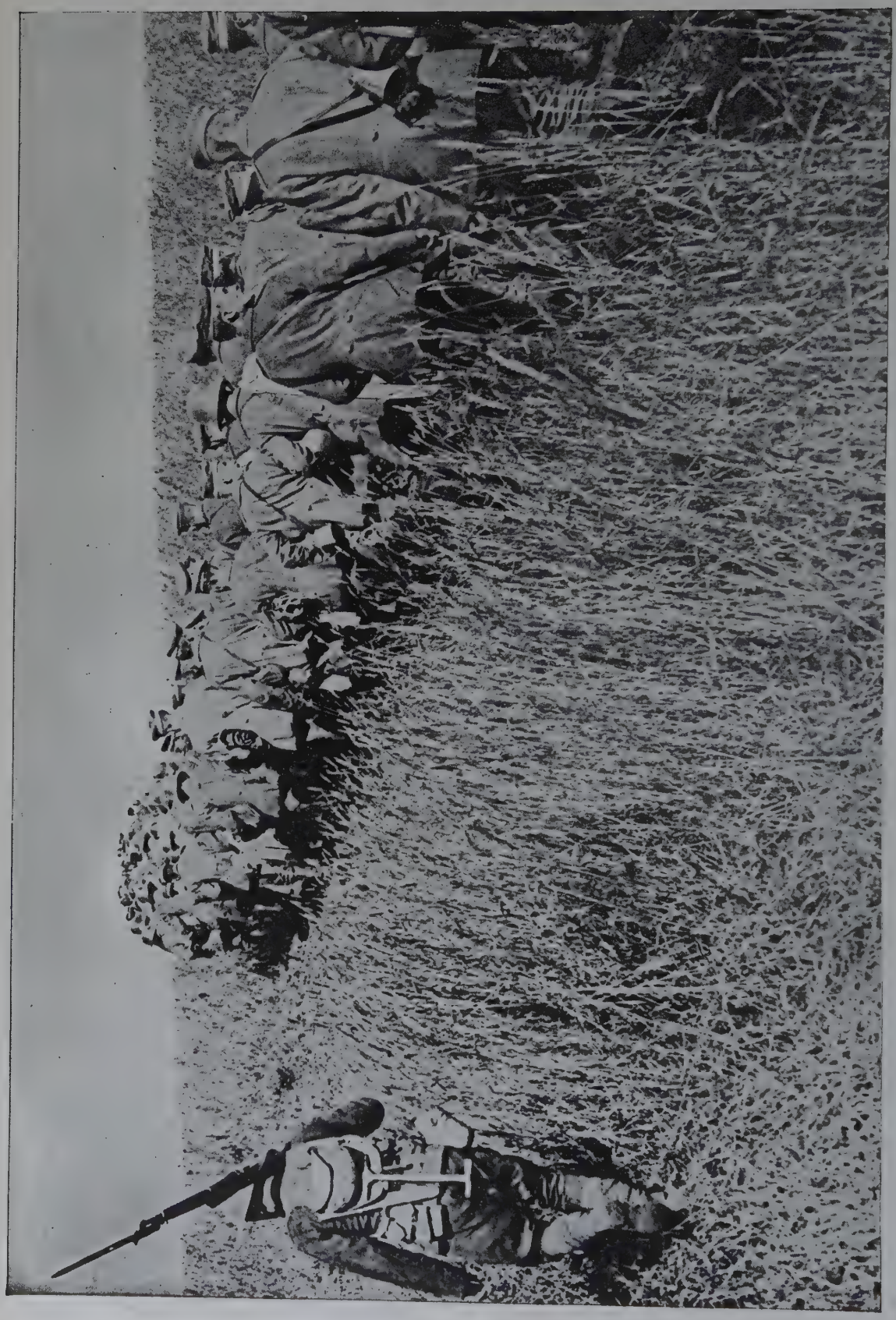
The "America," the Largest Biplane Ever Built.

troops had been counted on to suppress the people, they failed their commanders, for everywhere there was fraternizing and assurances of good will.

On Sunday, March 11th, the storm broke from two directions. Prompted by what only themselves probably knew, squads of the hated and dreaded police opened fire on the crowds in the streets. The casualties were not many, but the barking of the machine guns was really the tocsin of the revolution. The Duma was then in session and open rebellion was precipitated by the demand from the Palace that it disband. The Czar's emissaries were given its refusal and that the government feared to suppress it by force was evidence that it lacked confidence in its power. The Duma, composed of men who for years had had no outlet for their theories and built up Utopian governments in their minds, turned out idealistic reforms of government by the score. One of the first of these was the abolishment of capital punishment, by which the land had been held in terror, and to the parliamentary protection flocked many political outcasts. Members of the Duma visited the people in the streets and the soldiers and pleaded for and received pledges of support.

Though the mobs in the street continued their mild forms of violence, there was little bloodshed. The greatest anger was directed against the hated police and wherever these were found they were killed. Numbers of the police, apparently under the promptings of Protopopoff,

Americans Receiving Gas Masks. Americans on the Aisne receiving protection against German poison.



One lone American soldier is acting as guard for the whole of this long column of German prisoners who are on their way to prison camps at the back of the Allied lines. The photo was taken during the battle of Marne.

barricaded themselves on the rooftops and used the machine guns he had placed there. The soldiers were with the people and when a loyal unit fortified itself in the building of the admiralty on the Nevski Prospect, the soldiers threatened to blow it to pieces with the big guns in the fortress of SS. Peter and Paul unless it surrendered.

The Czar was with the armies at the front. Curiously enough, little of the revolution seemed to be directed against him in person. But on March 14th, as his train was on its way back to the capital, it was met by revolutionists and he learned of the events which had transpired during his absence. He summoned General Rusky and through him signified his willingness to grant the Duma a ministry responsible to itself. But Rusky knew that his own army and that of Brusiloff had cast in their lot with the revolutionists. Hope of military support was gone. He suggested a conference with the leaders of all factions to determine the future.

So it was, that on March 15th, in his private car on a siding at the little town of Pskov, the last of the Romanoffs affixed his signature to his abdication. It had been suggested to him that he abdicate in favor of his young son, Alexander, but he declined, making the crown over, instead, to his brother, Grand Duke Michael Alexandrovich. Without pomp and ceremony was the overthrow of the most absolute autocracy in Europe accomplished.

Heavy Artillery on the French Front Used by the Americans to Advantage.

Americans on Aisne Sector. American troops on active service in the Aisne sector: boarding motor-lorries for a journey.

The Czar's ultimate fate has never been cleared up. For a time he was confined in the Palace at Tsarkoe Seloe, where, to use his own words, he carried out seemingly his chief ambition by cultivating his conservatories of flowers. Later, in fear that the royalists would again set him upon the throne, Nicholas and his family were removed to Siberia. Presumably authentic reports in the summer of 1918 stated that the soveit had condemned him to death and that he had been shot. Other reports were that the young Czarevitch, too, had been executed. No tidings have come of the Czarina and their three

Gunners Use Gas Masks on the Firing Line. This British gun crew on the firing line in the Balkans is equipped with the gas masks as a protection against expected gas attacks by the Germans and Bulgars.

daughters though one of these was reported several times to be on her way to the United States.

Day by day the Council of Workmen's and Soldiers' Deputies had been increasing its powers and its demands until it practically controlled the Duma. When the conditions of the abdication were presented to those bodies, there was a storm of protest. There were many who wanted to do away even with the figurative trappings of royalty. So bitter were the protests that the Grand Duke refused to accept the throne and the control passed into the hands of a provisional government named by the Duma and the Council. Everywhere the symbols of royalty were heaped upon bonfires in the streets and the red flag was run up in place of the national standard. The thousands of prisoners in Siberia were released, but with Utopia in sight, the troubles of the new government had only begun.

The council, known now as the soveit, began to override the Duma. The soviet was composed of the radicals and firebrands of the nation and they howled for a republican form of government. Then it was that Alexander Kerensky came into prominence. A sincere and devoted revolutionist, he sought the best for Russia and he prevailed upon the malcontents to abide by the provisional form of government. This brought recognition from the United States and other governments. But Germany feared the formation of a republic on her eastern borders and straightway began the undermining of the new government. To her own purposes she turned the Russian radicals and she confronted the Russian troops with units of socialistic propagandists. She also began a new onslaught and under Prince Leopold of Bavaria, the German forces moved into Russia, along the Baltic. From there, they were to have moved on Petrograd, but fresh internal disturbances had removed the necessity of this.

In July Kerensky had gained such control that he was voted the powers of a dictator. He threw himself into task of keeping Russia's place among the nations. He visited the Galician front and sought to instill into the army a return of their old spirit. He led attacks against the Austrians with initial successes, but while he was absent, the spirit of revolution which had gotten a taste of power was rampant.

The Gas Mask Adopted by the United States. Close up view of an American trooper accoutred with new style gas-mask. He penetrated a gas cloud, generated for the occasion, and came out unharmed, although it usually takes an experienced hand to put on a mask securely.

Other portions of the Russian army were in revolt. General Korniloff, commander in chief, demanded surrender of rushed back to the capital. Korniloff the government to the army party. Kerensky had to give up the campaign and

rushed back to the capital. Korniloff threatened to move upon Petrograd, but his troops refused to follow him and after a few weeks, this danger was past. Kerensky seemed victorious. He honestly strove for good government and formed a coalition cabinet composed of representatives from every party and faction. His government found favor except with the extreme radicals, among whom were the many working for Germany.

The chief of these were Nicolai Lenine and Leon Trotzky, revolutionists by profession, both of whom had been exiled for past offenses. Lenine had been a recent resident of Germany and subsequent revelations branded him as having been paid to overthrow the provisional government. Trotzky had fled to the United States and on his return now is known to have been financed by Berlin. Lenine's earlier achievements had numbered among them the formation of the Bolshevist or Maximalist faction—the latter word in contradistinction to Minimalists—and meaning the faction that sought the greatest extremes. It started with a minimum representation in the soveit, but consistent fighting against Kerensky's every policy gained its strength.

On November 7th the Bolsheviki boldly declared the revolt against the provisional government. It had been assured of military support and there was little fighting. A friendly cruiser was brought up the Neva and it held the city under the menace of its guns. The duma and the provisional government were wiped out and Kerensky was forced to flee for his life. There was sporadic fighting, particularly in Moscow, but this was soon over. Gen. Kaledin and a small army of Cossacks retired into the fastnesses of the country and refused to capitulate, but this was the only organized uprising

Bolshevist leaders left no doubt that they were in the pay of Germany. Almost at once they stated that "a consummation of an immediate peace is demanded in all countries, both belligerent and neutral". Allied diplomats foresaw the absolute removal of Russia from their side and strove to prevent it, but in vain. Russia was in anarchy and only Lenine and Trotzky were the officials with whom to deal. Then these two, at a stroke, took Russia out of the war. They proposed a separate peace with Germany and a conference was called to meet at Brest-Litovsk, a town in German hands, in December, 1917.

The Russian delegates to the conference were a soldier, a sailor, a peasant and a workingman. They were pitted against the keenest diplomats of Germany. On December 16th, an armistice was signed. Germany was then free to remove her troops from the east front and send them to other points to strengthen their lines against the Allies. Russia was now open to the admission of Germans and an army of agents spread through the country carrying their propaganda. German prisoners of war were released, forming an army of respectable size, giving Germany a considerable force in the heart of Russia. Roumania saw what the removal of

German Trenches Captured by the Allies.

Heavy Guns at Chateau Thierry Made Victory Possible.

THE ILL-FATED LUSITANIA, CARRYING HUNDREDS OF AMERICANS, BOTH MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN, SUNK OFF COAST OF IRELAND BY A GERMAN SUBMARINE

BRITISH TANKS IN THE BATTLE FOR THE MASTERY OVER THE TURKISH FORCES AT BAGDAD

Anti-Aircraft Gun Used by the Allies Against the Germans

Russia would mean and turned a deaf ear to advances from the Bolsheviki and severed all relations with them in January.

A feeble effort was made by the Russians at Brest-Litovsk to hold out for terms that were not ruinous, that would leave them some national integrity. On February 11th, 1918, the Bolsheviki cabinet officially declared the war over, but still refused to sign the treaty. Later in the month the Germans made a demonstration and seized Reval, the German naval base. On March 2nd, the disgraceful peace pact was signed at Brest-Litovsk. If the Russians had any ideas of retaining control of their own land, they were badly fooled. German forces moved in and occupied Riga on the Baltic and the Russian ships there were taken. Other forces moved in and took Odessa on the Black Sea and the Russian fleet there was seized. On March 14th, the Russian soviet ratified the peace treaty in the face of all this and Russia was in German hands. The soviet removed the capital to Moscow, but even there it has been under the domination of Berlin.

Since that time Russia has been in a deplorable state. The Ukraine, one of the richest grain districts in the former empire, was the first to break away, declaring its independence and signing a separate peace treaty with the Central Powers. Finland became the scene of a bloody though shortlived civil war, between the "red guards" representing the Bolshevik soviet, and the "white guards", native Finns supported and financed by Germany. This resulted in the establishment of a separate Finnish government under the control of the Kaiser's agents. Before the beginning of the Allied victory in October, the Kaiser had taken steps to set a German prince upon the throne of Finland.

Siberia also broke away from the Bolsheviki and set up a separate government. With the aid of Allied forces, among whom are American bluejackets, they have sought to overcome local insurrections and remains of bolshevik power and set up a republican form of government. Poland, too, was to become a buffer kingdom, undoubtedly to be under Prussian domination. With the collapse of the Central Powers, the eventual discussions of peace probably will give these nations, naturally separated by a difference of blood and language, governments of their own.

The terms of the treaty signed at Brest-Litovsk were ignominious to Russia. Its principal terms were Russia's surrender of Poland, Courland, Lithuania, Livonia and Esthonia. The independence of Ukrainia and Finland was to be recognized, relinquishing all Russian territorial claim on both. Batoum and other districts in Transcaucasia were surrendered to Turkey. An indemnity variously estimated at from $1,500,000,000 to $4,000,000,000 was exacted. This treaty robbed Russia of four per cent of her total area, 26 per cent of her population, 27 per cent of her agricultural land normally cultivated, 26 per cent of her railways and 75 per cent of her coal and iron resources.

The withdrawal of Russia forced Roumania out. Since she had been crushed by von Mackensen and von Falkenheyn, she had not been a considerable factor in the war. But absolutely without support, she was forced to sign an ignominious peace on March 4th, based on the terms of Brest-Litovsk. This also made possible the antonomy of Besserabia, of course, according to German plan, to be under control of Berlin.

Allied Troops Resting After a Battle.

Americans Going Forward to Occupy Front Trenches in France.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER XII

AMERICA NEUTRAL — AMERICAN LIVES LOST ON SUBMARINED VESSELS — PRES. WILSON PROTESTS — LUSITANIA SUNK — THE WORLD AGHAST — U. S. AT BREAKING POINT — OTHER U. S. VESSELS SUNK.

The United States officially entered the world war on April 6th, 1917, when the Senate and House having concurred in the war resolution, President Woodrow Wilson declared a state of war to exist with Germany. But it was back in the early days of 1915 that the seeds of controversy were first sown. To Germany's submarine activities only can the United States' share in the hostilities be laid, though there were other contributing causes. But the first acts of Berlin, which later led to unrestricted submarine warfare and then to the break, were committed in 1915.

For almost three years, President Wilson and his cabinet, committed to a policy of peace, struggled to keep the United States among the neutral nations. Opportunity after opportunity was given to Germany to prevent an outbreak of hostilities, and at times the president even lent himself to interventions in behalf of a general peace. The American people as a whole were not in favor of war. The country was enjoying prosperity and the horrors of the new style of warfare made their minds revolt against a share in the struggle. German atrocities in Belgium and the Kaiser's almost continuous campaign of ruthlessness, the cruelty of his troops and the revelations of German intrigue in the United States itself and in Mexico and South America, aroused indignation, but the breaking point was not reached until the wanton sacrifice of noncombatants on the high seas forced America's hand. In fact, controversies with Great Britain over questions of blockade and contraband at times seemed of even more diplomatic seriousness than those with Germany and up to the close of the year 1916, it looked as if the president would succeed in keeping the United States out of the conflict.

In August, 1914, President Wilson was quick to issue a proclamation of neutrality. He asked the American public to guard against outbursts of sympathy for either side. Even in the motion picture theaters, the management displayed the wish of the president that no partisanship be shown. Recognition was taken of the pitiable state of Belgium when an American commission headed by Herbert C. Hoover, later food administrator, took up relief work. Brand Whitlock, American minister to Belgium, horrified by witnessing the acts of cruelty, became a thorn in the side of Germany, but a diplomatic brush was avoided there. Fresh indignation was aroused by the murder of Edith Cavell, the English nurse, who was condemned to death by a secret German military tribunal for aiding Belgian prisoners to escape. But in his campaign for re-election against Charles E. Hughes, in 1916, President Wilson gave to the Democratic party the slogan "he kept us out of war", and this policy of his seemed sufficient to carry on until a decision had been reached on the battlefields of Europe.

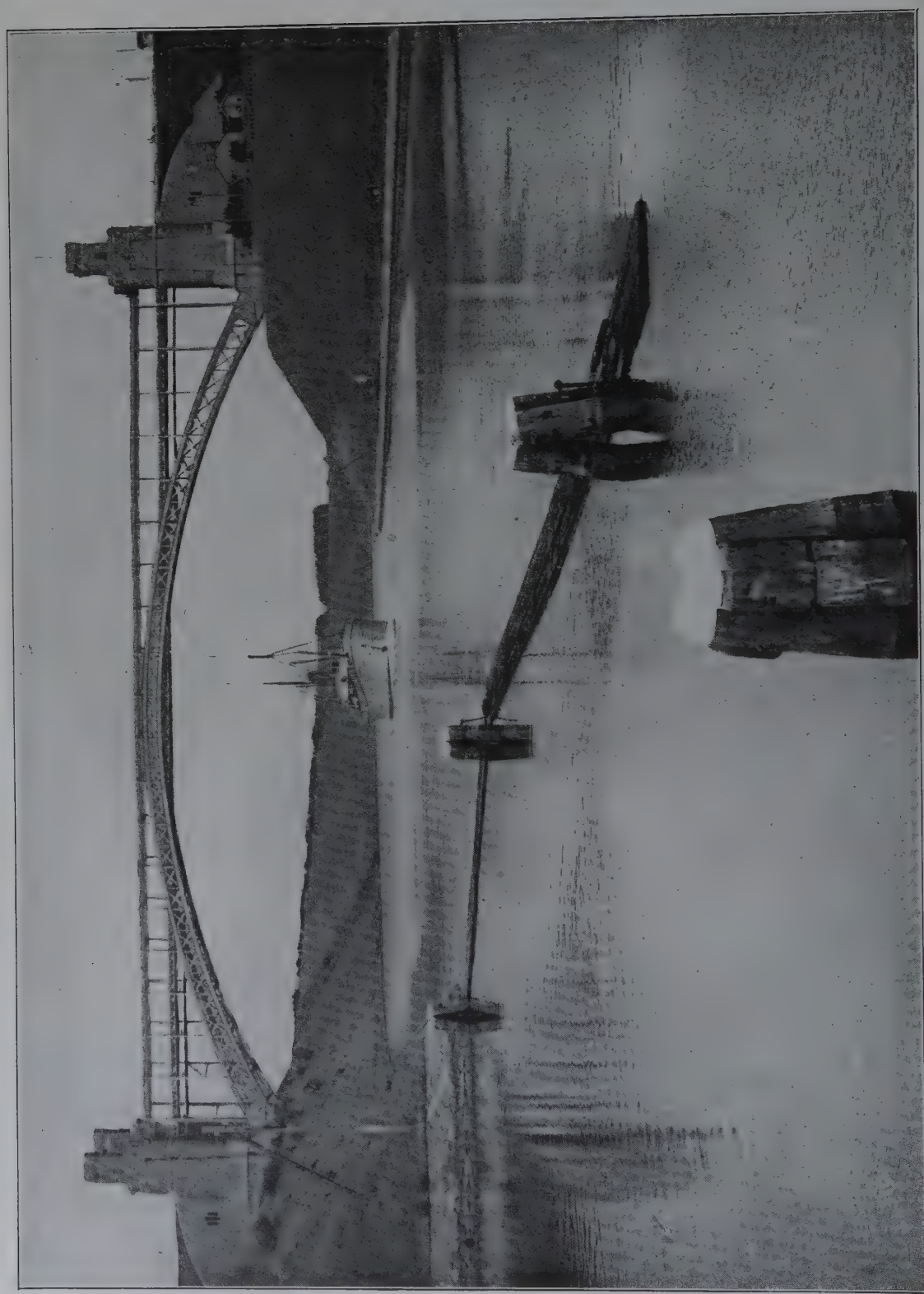
The German Fleet on Way to Surrender to the Allied Forces.

Controversies arose with Great Britain over her declarations of contraband. Ships bearing food from America consigned to Germany were confiscated. Food had never been considered a contraband of war, but Great Britain contended that as Germany had seized administration of food affairs, that it became a military matter and therefore supplies of that kind were contraband. England, too, to avoid the exchange of military secrets and a constant and easy communication between Germany and her agents in the outside world, asserted a control of mail from the United States. But property rights seemed the greatest issues involved in these controversies and they were left to settlement after the war.

From Germany came early protest against the manufacture of munitions for the Allies. Unable to obtain at home a tenth of the supply needed, the Allies turned to America and this country became a great munition manufacturing center. Factories given over to peacetime work, were now fitted for making guns and shells. But there was no violation of international law by this industry, or by the loans for the allies floated by American financial institutions. At one time, however, German propagandists in the United States, by the expenditure of huge sums, organized a protest to congress against the shipping of munitions and Washington was flooded with thousands of telegrams from all over the country demanding an embargo be placed against the shipments.

At the very outset of the war, Great Britain asserted her supremacy on the seas. German merchant shipping was swept into their own harbors or those of neutral nations and the Central Powers practically were cut off from all communication by sea. German ports were few and in strong strategic positions and the use of submarines prevented a closely drawn blockade as had prevailed in other wars. Great Britain, therefore, proclaimed waters hundreds of miles away from Germany under blockade and posted her ships to enforce the order. All the lanes of commerce leading to German

A United States Soldier Completely Equipped for Service. On his back this American fighting man carries his blanket roll, small shovel, bag, etc. His canteen is at his belt. He is armed with a .30 calibre U. S. Army rifle. Minimum weight for maximum efficiency is the principle upon which his whole outfit has been designed.

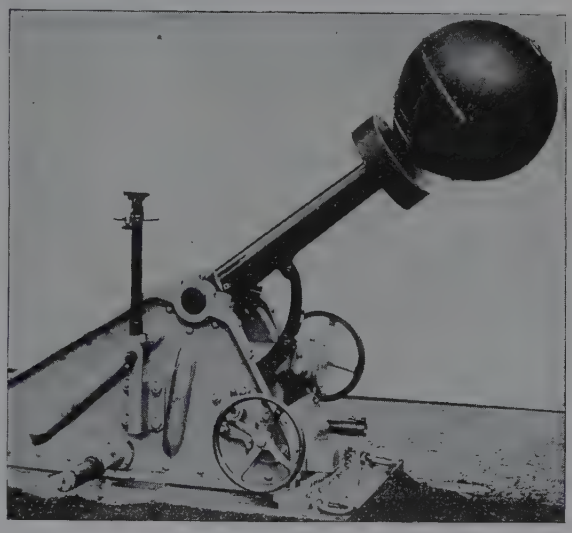


The Keil Canal, Now Under Control of the Allied Forces.

ports were watched, particularly those through which supplies might reach Germany indirectly by way of Holland and the neutral Scandinavian nations. This was a doubtful procedure under international law, but by that time the code of nations was being badly and rapidly riddled as had been the forts at Liege and Namur in neutral Belgium.

Then it was, early in 1915, that the Kaiser took the step that eventually was to make sure his downfall. The waters around Great Britain and France were declared in a "war zone" and Germany proposed to sink all enemy shipping caught in those waters, admitting that "it might not always be possible to warn the crews and passengers of the danger threatened." Neutral ships were warned to keep out of that zone, for fear that the German submarine commanders, in the heat and zeal of the war on the belligerent nations, might make mistakes. It was nothing more or less than the first declaration of unrestricted submarine warfare, though not so officially stated in Berlin's ambiguous proclamations.

America made immediate protest in the name of international law. President Wilson stated that neutral ships must not be endangered by the establishment of "war zones" and that even ships of belligerent nations, and more particularly Americans who happened to be on them, were entitled to the benefits of international law. That law, as accepted by civilized nations, always has provided that a vessel shall not be sunk until she has been visited and her belligerent character or the contraband nature of her cargo determined. Even then she must not be destroyed until the noncombatants on board are given a chance for safety. But from the mere sinking of ships without warning, German submarine commanders progressed—or retrogressed—to that stage of brutality which led them to stand in the offing until the survivors took to the lifeboats and then shell the helpless passengers. The Allies had appealed frequently



Implement of War. An improved type bomb-gun with which the British army is well equipped.

to Germany direct as well as to other civilized nations to enforce respect for the Red Cross, the symbol of mercy the world over, but in the ruthlessness of the submarine warfare, hospital ships were sunk and their freight of crippled men sent helplessly to the bottom.

The first result of the "war zone" proclamation, as it affected the United States, was the sinking of the Italian steamer Falaba, with the loss of one American life. This was followed by an attack on the American steamer Gulflight, in which her captain lost his life. Notes from President Wilson protesting to Berlin, followed each of these events, but the controversies seemingly were dropped without any official disavowal or promises from Germany.

But what came near being the supreme issue occurred on May 7th, 1915, when the Lusitania, the huge Cunard liner, was sunk in midocean, with the loss of 1,198 lives, of whom 114 were Americans. There had been no warning given before the torpedo was sent crashing in and the great ship given her death blow. The sentiment of the American people was strained to the breaking point. From every side, even from the avowed pacifists, came demands for a severing of relations with Berlin. The accounts of

the horror of the sinking told by the survivors aroused the American nation.

President Wilson's protest against this act of murder, which was sent on May 13th, reflected little of the people's attitude of belligerency. It was a dignified and diplomatic recapitulation of the rights of neutrals on the sea and left a loophole for Germany by attributing the attack on the Lusitania to a possible misunderstanding of orders by the commander of the submarine.

Types of Austrian Troops That Invaded Roumania.

"The Imperial Government of Germany will not expect the government of the United States to omit any word or any act necessary to the performance of its sacred duty of maintaining the rights of the United States and its citizens and of safeguarding their free exercise and enjoyment," the note concluded.

One of Germany's excuses for the lack of warning was that the German embassy in the United States had caused to be inserted in the newspapers a warning that those who sought to cross in the Lusitania would do so at their own peril. The German foreign office pointed arrogantly to this warning as sufficiently meeting the laws of humanity. There followed several notes and diplomatic exchanges, Germany palpably fighting for time, hoping that this issue would go the way of all the rest and particularly that the tardy outburst of public sentiment would subside.

In August, while the Lusitania discussion was still at its height, the Arabic, a White Star liner, was torpedoed. There was no loss of American life, but there were Americans on board and the ship had been sunk without warning. Protests brought the grudging promise by Germany to instruct her submarine com-

manders that "liners will not be sunk by submarines without warning, and without ensuring the safety of the lives of non-combatants, provided that the liners do not offer resistance or try to escape." This of course did not insure the safety of American sailors aboard freight vessels. Also, it presumed that exposing passengers to the dangers of the seas in small boats was equivalent to ensuring their safety. At last the state department, to the head of which Robert Lansing had come, in succession to William Jennings Bryan, who had resigned because President Wilson's note on the Lusitania was "too belligerent" to meet his pacifistic views, was aroused by the sweep of public sentiment and this note from Germany never was officially acknowledged.

But this promise volunteered from Berlin, evidently laid down too humane a principle to be followed, and within a few days the Allan liner Hesperian was sunk without warning. Two Americans were in the crew, but neither perished. The torpedoeing of the Dutch ships, Tubantia and Palembang, followed. The Kaiser, committed to supporting the doctrines of ruthlessness of Admiral von Tirpitz, paid no heed to the danger of running headlong into conflict with America.

Then came the sinking of the Sussex, a British channel steamer, with considerable loss of life. This occurred on March 24th, 1916, and precipitated the crisis upon which the entry of the United States really was laid. President Wilson promptly went before Congress with a declaration of his policies and purposes and practically what was an ultimatum was sent to Germany. The president declared:

"Unless the German Imperial Government should now immediately declare and effect an abandonment of its present methods of warfare against passenger and freight vessels, this government can have no choice but to sever diplomatic relations with the government of the German Empire altogether."

Severing relations did not necessarily mean war, it is commonly accepted as such, and realizing the gravity of the situation, Germany made the declaration that the German navy would:

"Receive the following orders for submarine warfare in accordance with the general principle of visit, search and destruction of merchant vessels recognized by international law. Such vessels, both within and without the area proscribed as a naval war zone, shall not be sunk without warning and without attempting to save human life unless the ship shall attempt to escape or shall resist."

In return for this tardy recognition of the demands of the United States, the Kaiser sought to importune President Wilson into persuading the British to mitigate in some way the strictness of their blockade. This was aside from the issue, as the president informed the Kaiser in his reply, but a year later, when the Germans began their campaign of ruthlessness on the high seas, the import of this clause, which was in the nature of a "joker", was made apparent.

For a time Germany lived up to her declaration and the submarine war languished. British and French and Italian ships were being sunk, but in no way was America involved on principle. Then, on January 31st, 1917, Germany apparently went mad. Notice was served on belligerent and neutral alike that unrestricted submarine warfare would be waged on all shipping in war zones. It was a repudiation of every promise made to the United States, a committal to the breach of the principles of international law and the promptings of humanity.

The United States was alarmed. There could be only one outcome and that was war. It needed only the overt act, as

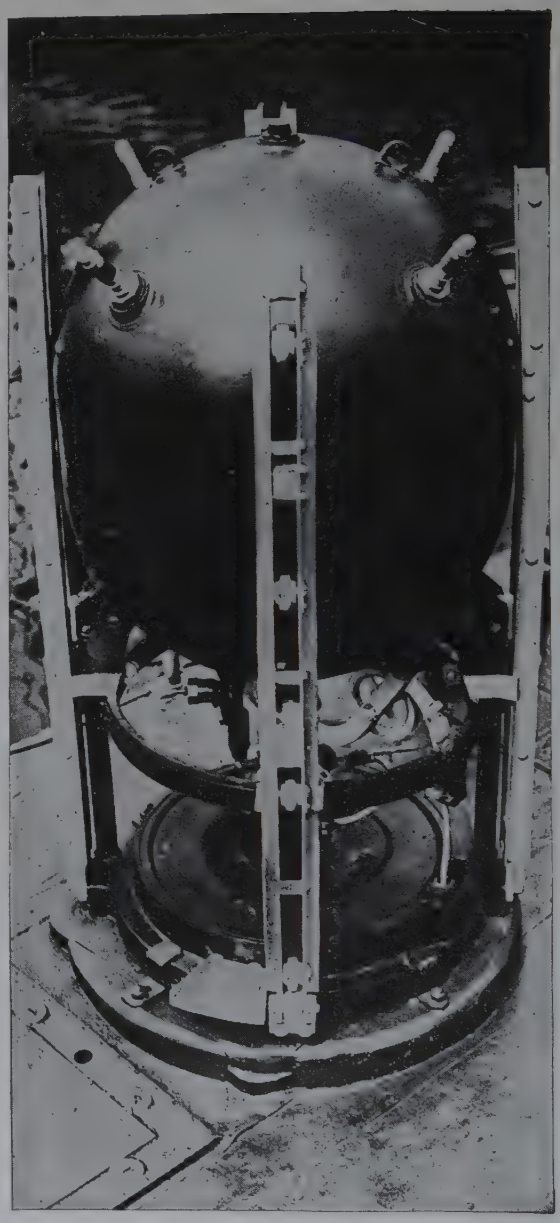
President Wilson defined it, to cause the actual breach. This came with the sinking of the Cunarder Laconia off the Irish coast on February 27th, 1916. The lives of three Americans were lost. The ship was sunk without warning. Then events which occurred with alarming swiftness for the next month, but these shall be told of in succeeding chapters.

On board the Laconia was Floyd Gibbons, war correspondent for the Chicago Tribune, who was on his way to Paris. Gibbons had been urged to take a boat less likely to fall prey to submarines. But as yet, no newspaper man had been on one of the great liners when it was torpedoed, and Gibbons, realizing the opportunity for a "big story," chose the Laconia, on the chance that she would be struck. The most graphic parts of this epic story of journalism follow:

"It is now a little over thirty hours since I stood on the slanting decks of the big liner, listened to the lowering of the lifeboats, heard the hiss of escaping steam and the roar of ascending rockets as they tore lurid rents in the black sky and cast their red glare over the roaring sea.

"I am writing this within thirty minutes after stepping on the dock here in Queenstown from the British mine sweeper which picked up our open lifeboat after an eventful six hours of drifting and darkness and bailing and pulling on the oars and of straining aching eyes toward that empty, meaningless horizon in search of help.

"But, dream or fact, here it is: The Cunard liner Laconia, 18,000 tons' burden, carrying seventy-three passengers—men, women and children—of whom six were American citizens—manned by a mixed crew of two hundred and sixteen, bound from New York to Liverpool, and loaded with foodstuffs, cotton, and war material, was torpedoed without warning by a German submarine last night on the Irish coast. The vessel sank in about forty minutes.



U. S. Mine for Harbor Protection.

"Two American citizens, mother and daughter, listed from Chicago, and former residents there, are among the dead. They were Mrs. Mary E. Hoy and Miss Elizabeth Hoy. I have talked with a seaman who was in the same lifeboat with the two Chicago women and he has told me that he saw their lifeless bodies washed out of the sinking lifeboat.

"On Sunday we knew generally we were in the danger zone, though we did not know definitely where we were—or at least the passengers did not. In the afternoon, during a short chat with Capt. W. R. D. Irvine, the ship's commander, I had mentioned that I would like to see a chart and note our position on the ocean. He replied: 'O, would you?' with a smiling, rising inflection that meant 'it is jolly well none of your business.'

"The first cabin passengers were gathered in the lounge Sunday evening, with the exception of the bridge fiends in the smokeroom. 'Poor Butterfly' was dying wearily on the talking machine and several couples were dancing.

"About the tables in the smokeroom the conversation was limited to the announcement of bids and orders to the stewards. Before the fireplace was a little gathering which had been dubbed as the Hyde Park corner—an allusion I don't quite fully understand. This group had about exhausted available discussion when I projected a new bone of contention.

" 'What do you say are our chances of being torpedoed?' I asked.

" 'Well,' drawled the deliberative Mr. Henry Chetham, a London solicitor, 'I should say four thousand to one.'

"Lucien J. Jerome of the British diplomatic service, returning with an Ecuadorian valet from South America, interjected: 'Considering the zone and the class of this ship, I should put it down at two hundred and fifty to one that we don't meet a sub.'

"At this moment the ship gave a sudden lurch sideways and forward. There was a muffled noise like the slamming of some large door at a good distance away. The slightness of the shock and the meekness of the report compared with my imagination was disappointing. Every man in the room was on his feet in an instant.

" 'We're hit!' shouted Mr. Chetham.

" 'That's what we've been waiting for,' said Mr. Jerome.

French Submersible Torpedo-boat Signalling Friendly Fleet at Biserta.

" 'What a lousey torpedo!' said Mr. Kirby in typical New Yorkese. 'It must have been a fizzer.'

"I looked at my watch. It was 10:30 p. m.

"Then came the five blasts on the whistle. We rushed down the corridor leading from the smoking room at the stern to the lounge, which was amidships. We were running, but there was no panic. The occupants of the lounge were just leaving by the forward doors as we entered.

"I saw the chief steward opening an electric switch box in the wall and turning on the switch. Instantly the boat decks were illuminated. That illumination saved lives.

"The torpedo had hit us well astern on the starboard side and had missed the engines and the dynamos. I had not noticed the deck lights before. Throughout the voyage our decks had remained dark at night and all cabin port holes were

Actual Photo of American Machine Gun Troops Operating From German Second Line in Great Cantigny Advance.

clamped down and all windows covered with opaque paint.

"The illumination of the upper deck on which I stood made the darkness of the water sixty feet below appear all the blacker when I peered over the edge at my station, boat No. 10.

"Already the boat was loading up and men were busy with the ropes. I started to help near a davit that seemed to be giving trouble, but was stoutly ordered to get out of the way and get into the boat.

"We were on the port side, practically opposite the engine well. Up and down the deck, passengers and crew were donning life belts, throwing on overcoats, and taking positions in the boats. There were a number of women, but only one appeared hysterical—little Miss Titsie Siklosi, a French-Polish actress, who was being cared for by her manager, Cedric P. Ivatt, appearing on the passenger list as from New York.

"Steam began to hiss somewhere from the giant gray funnels that towered above. Suddenly there was a roaring swish as a rocket soared upward from the captain's bridge, leaving a comet's tail of fire. I watched it as it described a graceful arc in the black void overhead, and then, with an audible pop, it burst in a flare of brilliant white light.

"There was a tilt to the deck. It was listing to starboard at just the angle that would make it necessary to reach for support to enable one to stand upright. In the meantime electric flood lights—large white enameled funnels containing clusters of bulbs—had been suspended from the promenade deck and illuminated the dark water that rose and fell on the slanting side of the ship.

" 'Lower away.' Some one gave the order and we started downward with a jerk towards the seemingly hungry rising and falling swells.

Arrival of the First American Troops in Paris.

"Then we stopped with another jerk and remained suspended in midair while the man at the bow and the stern swore and tussled with the lowering ropes. The stern of the lifeboat was down, the bow up, leaving us at an angle of about 45 degrees. We clung to the seats to save ourselves from falling out.

" 'Who's got a knife, a knife, a knife!' bawled a swearing seaman in the bow.

" 'Great God, give him a knife!' bawled a half-dressed, jibbering Negro stoker who wrung his hands in the stern.

"A hatchet was thrust into my hand and I forwarded it to the bow. There was a flash of sparks as it crashed down on the holding pulley. One strand of the rope parted and down plunged the bow, too quick for the stern men. We came to a jerky stop with the stern in the air and the bow down, but the stern managed to lower away until the dangerous angle was eliminated.

"Then both tried to lower together. The list of the ship's side became greater, but, instead of our boat sliding down it like a toboggan, the taffrail caught and was held. As the lowering continued, the other side dropped down and we found ourselves clinging on at a new angle and looking straight down on the water.

"A hand slipped into mine and a voice sounded huskily close to my ear. It was the little old German Jew traveling man who was disliked in the smokeroom because he used to speak too certainly of things he was uncertain of and whose slightly Teutonic dialect made him as popular as smallpox with the British passengers.

" 'My boy, I can't see nutting,' he said. 'My glasses slipped and I am falling. Hold me, please.'

"I managed to reach out and join hand with another man on the other side of the old man and together we held him in. He hung heavily over our arms, grotesquely grasping all he had saved from his stateroom—a goldheaded cane and an extra hat.

A Protected Battery. The most cleverly concealed battery on the Serbian front.

"Many feet and hands pushed the boat from the side of the ship and we sagged down again, this time smacking squarely on the pillowy top of a rising swell. It felt more solid than midair, at least. But we were far from being off. The pulleys twice stuck in their fastenings, bow and stern, and the one ax passed forward and back, and with it my flashlight, as the entangling ropes that held us to the sinking Laconia were cut away.

"Some shout from that confusion of sound caused me to look up, and I really did so with the fear that one of the nearby boats was being lowered upon us.

"A man was jumping, as I presumed, with the intention of landing in the boat and I prepared to avoid the impact, but he passed beyond us and plunged into the water three feet from the edge of the boat. He bobbed to the surface immediately.

"We rested on our oars, with all eyes turned on the still lighted Laconia. The torpedo had struck at 10:30 p. m. According to our ship's time, it was thirty minutes after that another dull thud, which was accompanied by a noticeable drop in the hulk, told its story of the second torpedo that the submarine had dispatched through the engine room and the boat's vitals from a distance of 200 yards.

"We watched silently during the next minute, as the tiers of lights dimmed slowly from white to yellow, then to red, and nothing was left but the murky mourning of the night, which hung over all like a pall.

"A mean, cheese colored crescent of a moon revealed one horn above a rag bundle of clouds low in the distance. A rim of blackness settled around our little world, relieved only by general leering stars in the zenith, and where the Laconia's lights had shone there remained only the dim outlines of a blacker hulk standing out above the water like a jagged headland, silhouetted against the overcast sky.

"The ship sank rapidly at the stern until at last its nose stood straight in the air. Then it slid silently down and out of sight like a piece of disappearing scenery in a panorama spectacle.

"Boat No. 3 stood closest to the ship and rocked about in a perilous sea of clashing spars and wreckage. As our boat's crew steadied its head into the wind a black hulk, glistening wet and standing about eight feet above the surface of the water, approached slowly and came to a stop opposite the boat and not six feet from the side of it.

" 'What ship was dot?' the correct words in throaty English with a German accent came from the dark hulk, according to Chief Steward Ballyn's statement to me later. 'The Laconia,' Ballyn answered. 'Vot?' 'The Laconia, Cunard line,' responded the steward.

" 'Vot did she weigh?' was the next question from the submarine.

Yanks Bringing in German Prisoners.

" 'Eighteen thousand tons.'

" 'Any passengers?'

" 'Seventy-three,' replied Ballyn, 'men, women, and children, some of them in this boat. She had over 200 in the crew.'

" 'Did she carry cargo?'

" 'Yes.'

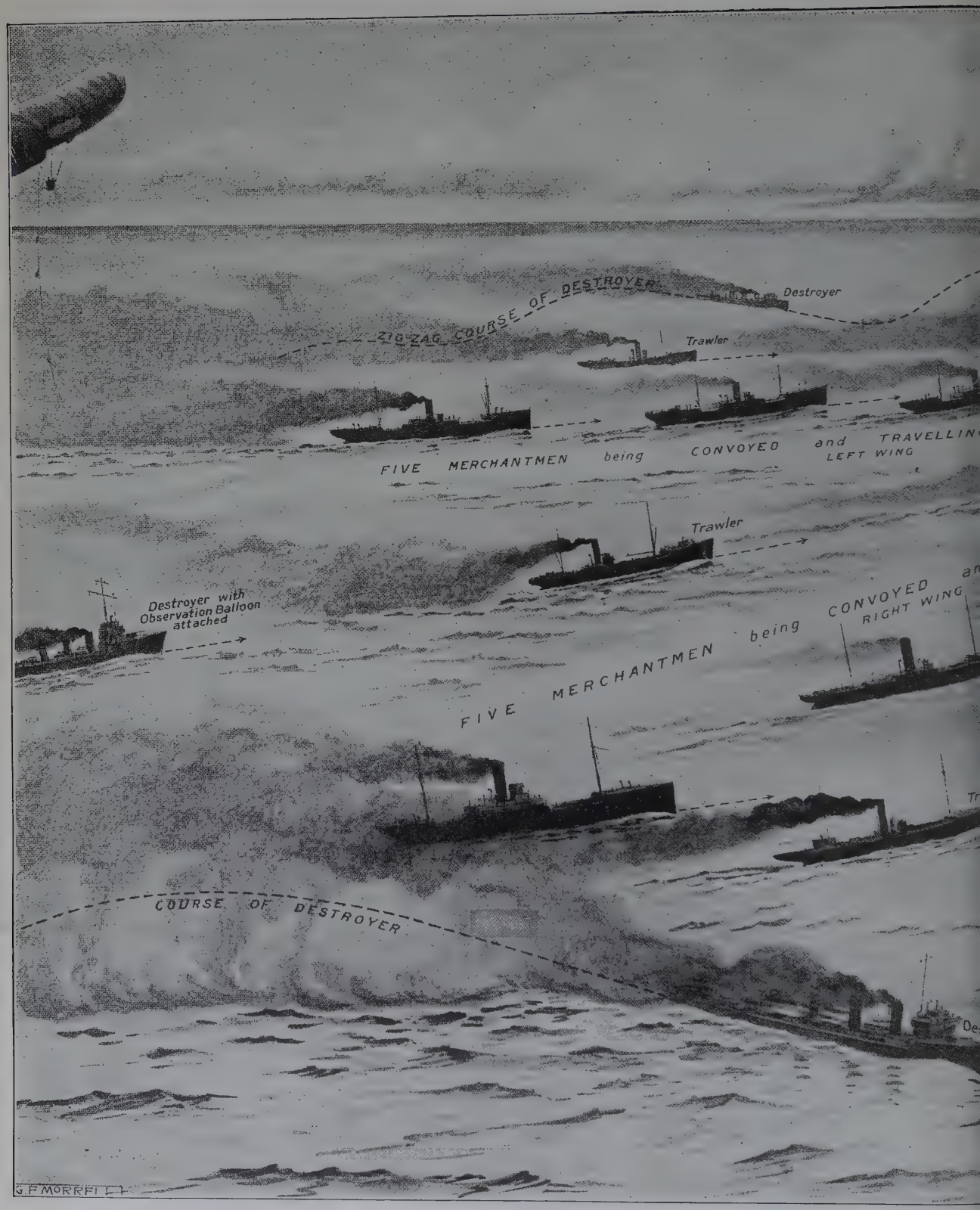
" 'Vell, you'll be all right. The patrol will pick you up soon,' and without further sound save for the almost silent fixing of the conning tower lid, the submarine moved off."

Of their rescue, when they were picked up by another vessel, Mr. Gibbons wrote:

"We had been six hours in the open boats, all of which began coming alongside one after another. Wet and bedraggled survivors were lifted aboard. Women and children first was the rule.

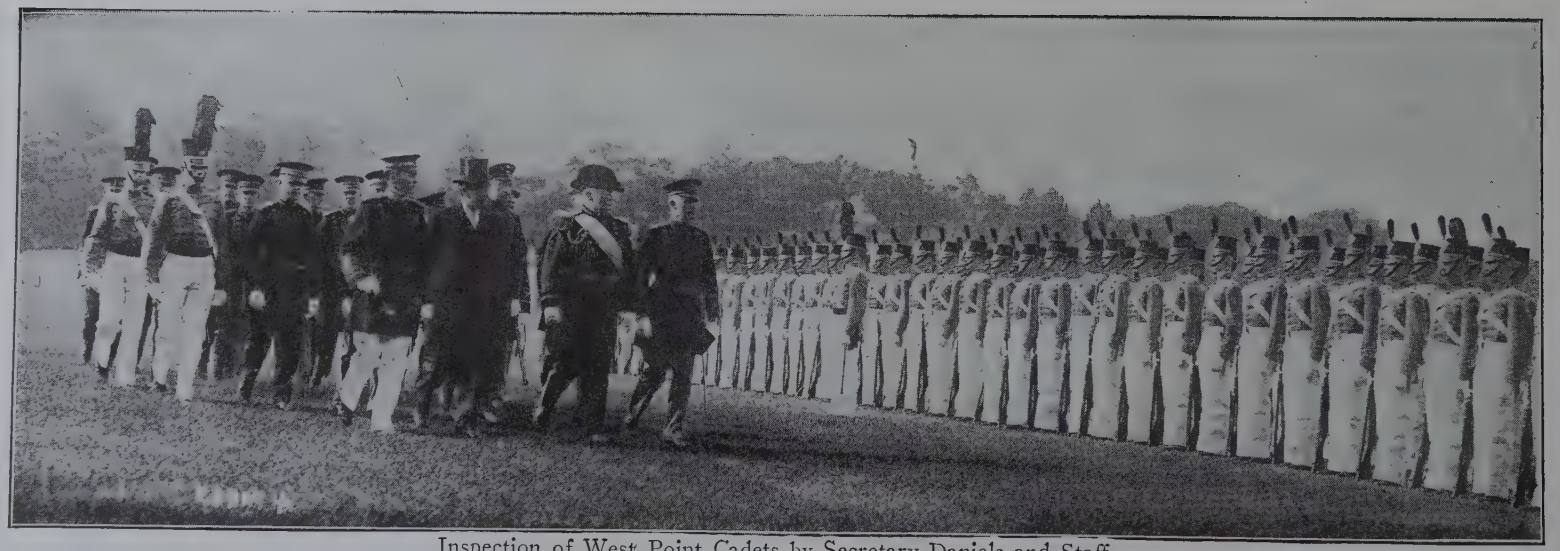
"The scenes of reunion were heart gripping. Men who had remained strangers to one another aboard the Laconia wrung each other by the hand or embraced without shame the frail little wife of a Canadian chaplain who had found one of her missing children delivered up from another boat. She smothered the child with ravenous mother kisses while tears of joy streamed down her face.

"Boat after boat came alongside. The water-logged craft containing the captain came last. A rousing cheer went up as he landed his feet on the deck, one mangled hand hanging limp at his side.



Guarding Our Food Supplies at Sea: How It is Sometimes Done By Convoy. The development of the submarine convoyed ships that appear to have been sunk, we may infer that the navy has it well in hand. This pictorial diagr in the "Handelsblad" of Amsterdam, whose contributor states: "There are various methods of convoying transports an attendant ships sail." Balloons and other contrivances assist in detecting the presence of submarines, while the possibiliti together than in practice. The distance between the ships must

the convoying of our food vessels an exceedingly difficult problem; but, in view of the comparatively small number of general idea of the component partsof a convoy, the details of which were obtained from a German source and published men. The importance of the craft, their length, their number, many circumstances determine the order in which the flage are indicated in the drawing, in which the circumscribed space has made it necessary to show the vessels closer s, whilst the leading destroyer is often some miles in advance.



Inspection of West Point Cadets by Secretary Daniels and Staff.

Where We Get the Officers for Our Army. Generals in the making.
The cadet battalion at West Point marching across the parade ground.

"The jack tars divested themselves of outer clothing and passed the garments over to the shivering members of the Laconia's crew.

"The little officers' quarters down under the quarterdeck were turned over to the women and children. Two of the Laconia's stewardesses passed boiling basins of navy cocoa and aided in the disentanglement of wet and matted tresses.

"The men grouped themselves near steam pipes in the pretty officers' quarters or over the gratings of the engine rooms, where new life was to be had from the upward blasts of heated air that brought with them the smell of bilge water and oil and sulphur from the bowels of the vessel.

"The injured—all minor cases, sprained back, wrenched legs, or mashed hands—were put away in bunks under the care of the ship's doctor.

"Dawn was melting the eastern ocean gray to pink when the task was finished.

"In the officers' quarters, now invaded by the men, somebody happened to touch a key on the small wooden organ, and this was enough to send some callous seafaring fingers over the keys in a rhythm unquestionably religious and so irresistible under the circumstances that, although no one knew the words, the air was taken up in a serious humming chant by all in the room.

"At the last note of the amen, little Father Wareing, his black garb snaggled in places and badly soiled, stood before the center table and lifted his head back until the morning light, filtering through the open hatch above him, shone down on his kindly, weary face. He recited the Lord's prayer, all present joined, and the simple, impressive service, ended as simply as it had begun.

"Two minutes later I saw the old German Jew traveling man limping about on one lame leg with a little boy in his arms, collecting big round British pennies for the youngster.

"A survey and cruise of this nearby area revealed no more occupied boats and the mine sweeper, with its load of survivors numbering 267, steamed away to the east. A half an hour's steaming and the vessel stopped within hailing distance of two sister ships, towards one of which an

A Night Scene in "No Man's Land." A pyrotechnic display over "No Man's Land." A night scene on the French front, caused by a barrage of incendiary bombs

France's Colonial Troops. The Colonials in the photograph are going through Barbed Wire Entanglements

open boat, manned by jackies, was pulled from the bridge of the Laburnum.

"I saw the hysterical French-Polish actress, her hair wet and bedraggled, lifted out of the boat and handed up the companionway. Then a little boy, his fresh pink face and golden hair shining in the morning light, was passed upward, followed by some other survivors, numbering fourteen in all, who had been found half drowned and almost dead from exposure in a partially wrecked boat that was just sinking.

Mrs. Hoy and her daughter were sitting toward the stern The boat filled with water rapidly. It was no use trying to bail it out—there was a big hole in the side and it came in too fast. It just sunk to the water's edge and only stayed up on account of the tanks in it. It was completely awash. Every swell rode clear over us and we had to hold our breath until we came to the surface again. The cold water just takes the strength out of you.

" 'The women got weaker and weaker,

West Point Cadets.

"This was the boat in which Mrs. Hoy and her daughter lost their lives and in which Cedric P. Ivatt of New York, who was the manager of the actress, died. It has not been ascertained here whether Mr. Ivatt was an American citizen or a British subject.

"One of the survivors of this boat was Able Seaman Walley, who was transferred to the Laburnum.

" 'Our boat—No. 8—was smashed in lowering,' he said. 'I was in the bow, then a wave came and washed both of them out of the boat. There were life belts on their bodies and they floated away, but I believe they were dead before they were washed overboard.'

"With such stories ringing in our ears, with exchanges of experiences pathetic and humorous, we came steaming into Queenstown harbor shortly after 10 o'clock tonight. We pulled up a dock lined with waiting ambulances and khaki clad men, who directed the survivors to

The Famous Lewis Machine Gun Now Being Used on the Western Front. Invented by an American.

the various hotels about the town, where they are being quartered.

"The question being asked of the Americans on all sides is: 'Is it the casus belli?'

"American Consul Wesley Frost's best figures on the Laconia sinking are: Total survivors landed here, 267; landed at Bantry, 14; total on board, 294; missing, 13."

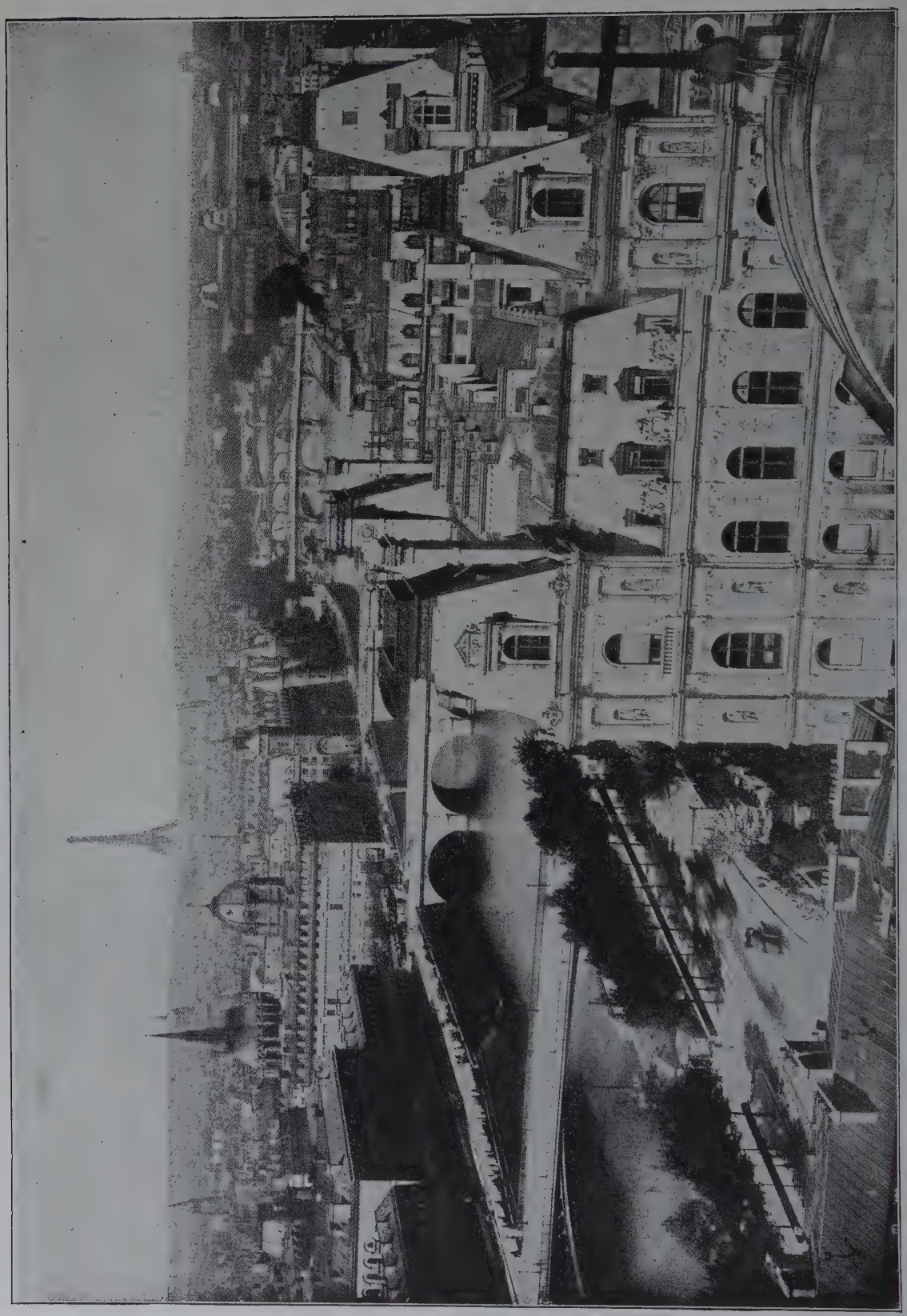
The year 1917 was a serious period for the shipping interests of the Allies. The losses by submarines threatened to so far exceed the building possibilities that the nations aligned against the Central Powers faced inability to keep their troops supplied with food and ammunition. The destruction of merchant shipping by mines and submarines, chiefly the latter, from the beginning of the war until January of 1917, when the unrestricted warfare was begun, amounted to 5,034,000 tons. For the year 1917, 6,623,000 tons of shipping was destroyed, or more than for the entire period of the war before that. At the beginning of 1918, it was announced officially that 14,120 noncombatant British men, women and children had been done to death by German submarines.

For a time the British navy seemed powerless to check the damage. Then, slowly, they began to cut down the losses. Destroyers accounted for many submarines. Every seaworthy craft, no matter what the size, was impressed, and the numberless smaller craft, the "chasers", as they were called, performed yeoman service in destroying the U-boats.

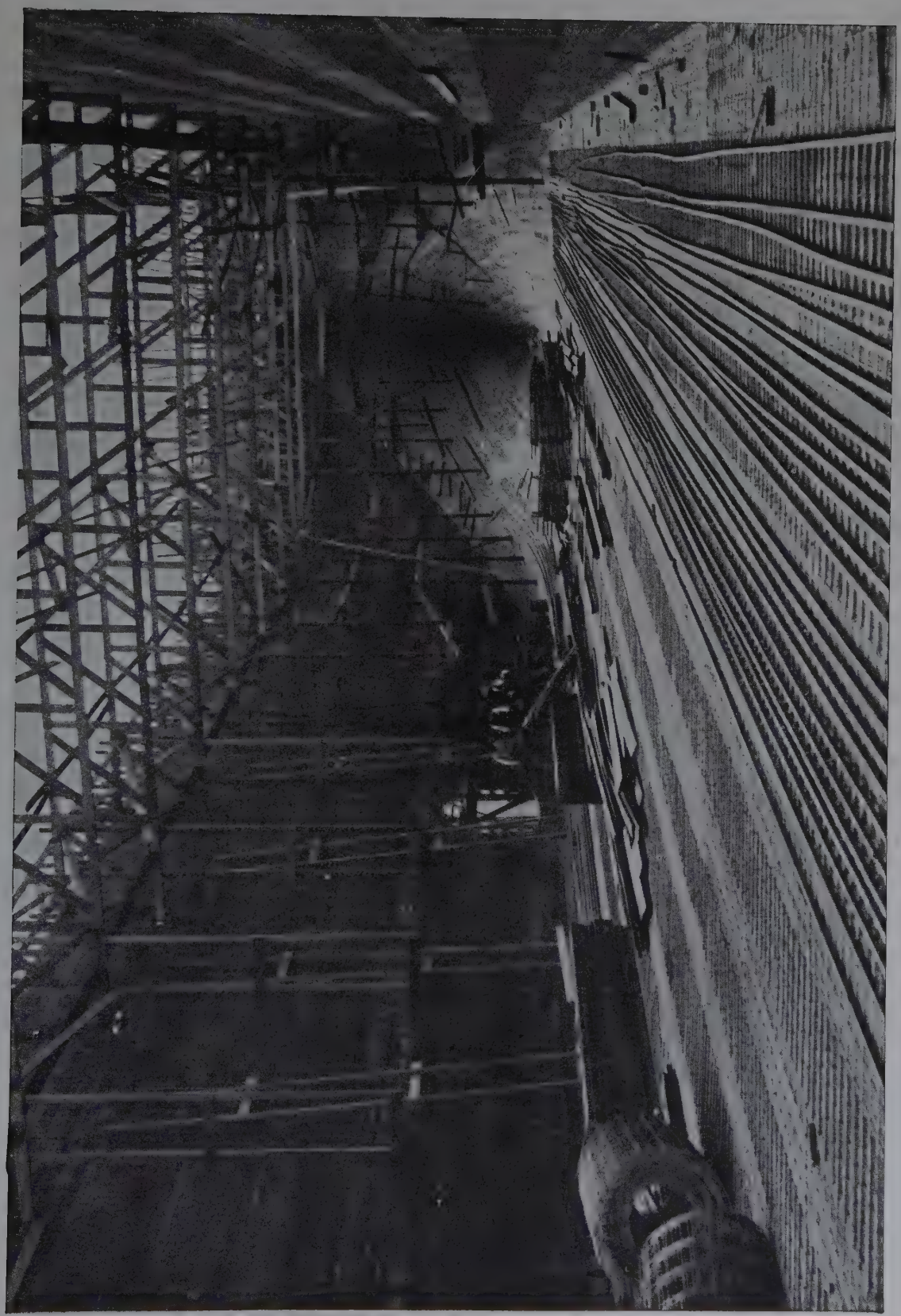
The American bluejackets, after America got into the war, seemed particularly proficient in running down the undersea fighters. Germany made a particularly watchful effort to destroy American transports, but it may be said to the everlasting credit of the United States navy, that not a single life was lost during the transportation of more than 2,000,000 troops to France while any of the transports were under direct guard of the American battleships and destroyers. After 1917 submarine activities continued, but the losses became negligible in comparison.

Heavy United States Coast Artillery.

The United States was given an idea of the possibilities of the dangers to be confronted during a war with Germany during 1916. German submarines were known to have been perfected to the point where long cruises might be undertaken, but the scientific and military worlds were startled when the Deutschland, a huge submarine merchantman, reached the United States with a precious cargo of German dyestuffs and chemicals. The Deutschland, under command of Capt. Koenig, made a second trip with apparent safety. When time came for her third cruise, however, she did not appear. It was reported that she had been sunk by the British. No announcements from Germany have cleared up the mystery of her disappearance.



Panorama of Paris.



Interior of One of the Cement Ships, Showing Construction Work.

Charles M. Schwab Attends First Launching as Director General of Ship Construction, with Chairman Edward N. Hurley and Miss Helen Hurley.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER XIII

GERMAN PROPAGANDA DELUDES UNITED STATES — GERMAN AMBASSADOR BERNSTORFF PRIME MOVER — MUNITION WORKS DESTROYED — GERMANY AND MEXICO PLOT AGAINST UNITED STATES — THE BOLO PASHA AFFAIR — PRES. WILSON'S FAILURE TO RECEIVE REFORMS.

From the very beginning of the war in 1914, the Western Hemisphere, and particularly the United States, became the hotbed of German propaganda, the birthplace of many intrigues and plots. These were at first confined to efforts to damage the European nations fighting the Central Powers, but when the United States became extensively engaged in the manufacture of munitions for the Allies, the activities of German agents were directed against lives and property in this country as well. Right under the noses of state department officials in Washington and of secret service men all over the country, agents taking orders directly from Count von Bernstorff, German ambassador to the United States, and Dr. Dumba, the Austrian ambassador, worked without interference. Laws of neutrality were flagrantly violated.

Newspapers in financial straits were bought up and devoted to German propaganda. So-called peace societies were formed. Elaborate bureaus of information were established. Agents spying on the activities of the Allies found an easy avenue of communication with their home government through the United States. The government early took over the wireless communication systems and kept careful watch against violations of neutrality, but other stations were established in Mexico and South America and the messages were easily flashed to the great wireless station at Essen in Germany.

Long before open hostilities were begun by America, von Bernstorff and his extensive system directed efforts against lives and property in the United States and Canada. Munition plants were blown up. An attempt was made to destroy the Welland canal. Another effort was made to blow up a bridge into Canada Captains von Papen and Boy-ed, two of the most accomplished intriguists in the German secret service, and Wolf von Igel, another of the same ilk, turned their hands to every effort to cripple the manufacture of munitions and to create a sentiment in America against the Allies. Seemingly no act of violence that could be accomplished but was at least given consideration by these precious workers for the supremacy of Germany. Just before the declaration of war by the United States, and in itself an incident that hastened the outbreak of hostilities, the state department announced the exposure of a deep laid German plot to arouse Mexico to war against the United States and then embroil Japan against us too. Some of the papers and records seized from German agents, particularly those taken in a raid on the offices of von Igel in New York City, have been made public by the state department. Among von Igel's effects were found letters, notations, checks, receipts, ledgers, telegrams, cipher codes and lists of spies, all of which proved beyond a shadow of a doubt that the German government, through its agents in America, sought:

The violation of the laws of the United States.

Destruction of lives and property on

Herbert C. Hoover, Food Dictator, Was Selected by President Wilson as the Most Able Man for the Position.

merchant vessels sailing from America by the placing of bombs and the furnishing by wireless of information which made them easy prey to submarines.

Plots to arouse the Irish against Great Britain.

Fomenting of ill feeling against the United States in Mexico.

The buying up of newspapers and magazines, the furnishing to the German and other foreign language newspapers the material for an elaborate campaign of propaganda; also the subornation of lecturers and writers.

Maintenance of a complete spy system under the guise of commercial and employment bureaus.

The fomenting of strikes in munition plants and, in some instances, the destruction of these plants by explosions.

The placing in official departments of the government, and in the army and navy and airplane factories and arsenals of the United States, a large number of spies.

Montenegro Standard Bearer

At one time von Bernstorff sought authorization from Berlin for the expenditure of $50,000 to influence congress through a recently organized society. Huge sums were spent and apparently any who would work for Germany could expect and would receive large remuneration. Von Igel, after von Bernstorff had made loud and ineffectual official protests against the raid on the New York "commercial bureau", escaped to Germany. Von Papen and Boy-ed were removed at the request of the United States. Dr. Dumba, too, was recalled by his government at our request. Von Bernstorff, of course, was given his passports and departed with his staff when war was declared. But behind him his agents and in the next year and a half many of them were run down and sent to internment camps and federal prisons.

The boldest example of German intrigue, and the one which incited the indignation of America to the breaking point, was the correspondence between Dr. Zimmerman, German minister of foreign relations, and Heinrich von Eckhardt, German minister to Mexico, which was exchanged through von Bernstorff in Washington. This plot, which was made public on February 28th, 1917, planned the pitting of Mexico and Japan against the United States. The note of instructions to von Eckhardt, signed by Dr. Zimmerman, follows:

"Berlin, January 19, 1917.—On the first of February we intend to begin submarine warfare unrestricted. In spite of this, it is our intention to endeavor to keep the United States neutral.

"If this attempt is not successful, we propose an alliance on the following basis with Mexico:

"That we shall make war together and together make peace. We shall give general financial support and it is understood that Mexico is to recover the lost territory in Arizona, Texas and New Mexico. The details are left to you for settlement.

"You are instructed to inform the president of Mexico of the above in the greatest confidence as soon as it is certain that

there will be an outbreak of war with the United States, and suggest that the president of Mexico, on his own initiative, should communicate with Japan, suggesting adherence at once to this plan; at the same time to offer to mediate between Germany and Japan.

"Please call the attention of the president of Mexico to the fact that the employment of ruthless submarine warfare now promises to compel England to make peace within a few months."

Thus, in a few words, taken from the papers captured by agents of the state department, was Germany's whole plan laid bare. She may not have desired war with the United States, but that she held us in contempt is certain and she knew war probably would came.

This was only one example of German intrigue in the west. Another plot, which involved the Swedish diplomatic service as an aid to Germany, and resulted in breaking off relations between Berlin and the Argentine Republic, was exposed by the publication of telegram from Count von Luxburg, German charge d'affaires at Buenos Aires, which he sent to his home government through the Swedish legation. It was von Luxburg who used the now notorious phrase "spurlos versenkt", meaning to sink without trace, and which referred to the further plans for ruthless submarine warfare. Sweden, for a time, was seriously involved and she was threatened with starvation through a stoppage of food shipments from the allied countries. Made public by the state department, the following are the translations of von Luxburg's notes:

" 'May 19, 1917, No. 32. This government has now released German and Austrian ships on which hitherto a guard had been placed. In consequence of the settlement of the Monte (Protegido case), there has been a great change in public feeling. Government will, in future, only clear Argentine ships as far as Las Palmas. I beg that the small steamers Oran and Guazo 31st of January, 300 tons which are nearing Bordeaux, with a view to change the flag, may be spared, if possible, or else sunk without a trace being left ("Spurlos Versenkt")." "

" 'July 3, 1917, No. 59. I learn from a reliable source the acting minister for foreign affairs, who is a notorious ass and Anglophile, declared in a secret session of the senate that Argentine would demand from Berlin a promise not to sink more Argentine ships. If not agreed to,

A Zeppelin Over Paris. A Zeppelin sighted over Paris boulevards. It can be plainly seen in this picture.

relations would be broken off. I recommend refusal, and, if necessary, calling in the mediation of Spain.' "

" 'July 9, 1917, No. 64. Without showing any tendency to make concessions, postpone reply to Argentine note until receipt of further reports. A change of ministry is probable. As regards Argentine steamers, I recommend either compelling them to turn back, sinking them without leaving any traces, or letting them through. They are all quite small.' "

These exposures resulted in the breaking off of relations between Germany and the Argentine, but not until additional details of von Luxburg's plots resulted also in a rupture with Brazil. Using the same channel of communication — the Swedish legation — von Luxburg informed Berlin of the increasing sentiment against Germany in South America and advocated the sending of a squadron of submarines to exert a display of force and intimidate Brazil. Germany had undertaken the colonization of southern Brazil some years previously and von Luxburg added that the intimidation of Brazil would further these political aims, the same being nothing more or less than open violation of the Monroe doctrine and an open bid for absolute German control of South American commerce and politics. Luxburg, when relations were broken off, attempted to reach Germany but was caught and interned. Later, on the suspicion that he had gone mad, he was incarcerated in an asylum.

Further use of Sweden was made in Mexico. The state department made revelations which showed how the neutral nation's diplomatic channels were being used for the conveying of all sorts of military and political information. Secretary of State Lansing made public a letter from Minister von Eckhardt at Mexico City, to the German chancellor, urging that honors be conferred upon Herr Folke Cronholm, Swedish charge d'affaires in Mexico, in recognition of forwarding to Berlin in Swedish cipher code the secret messages of von Eckhardt. It was suggested that Cronholm be decorated with the Order of the Crown, second class. Von Eckhardt stated that the Swedish charge was "the only diplomat from whom information of a hostile camp can be obtained" and that "he acts as intermediary for official diplomatic intercourse between this office and your excellency." The chancellor at that time was von Bethmann-Hollweg.

The British Advance in the West. Trenches captured from the Germans during the great British offensive in the West.

In the von Luxburg activities was involved the former French premier, Joseph Caillaux. He was in the Argentine and though never seen in public with von Luxburg, later revelations established the fact that the pair worked together. Caillaux afterward became involved in the Bolo Pasha exposures in Paris and was imprisoned.

Bolo Pasha, who chose the United States as one of his fields of endeavor, probably furnished the most sensational chapter in the story of the German secret service. Bolo was born a Frenchman and for years had mingled in affairs in Egypt and the Orient. He had been an adviser of the Egyptian khedive deposed by the British and from him obtained the title of pasha. Bolo returned to France sev-

The German Offensive: The New Methods by Which It has Been Pursued and How It is Countered. The Germany has made her advance on the Western Front. The new method has been devised by the famo

rg position
enting ENEMY
g large TOWN
LINE of GENERAL ATTACK & BOMBARDMENT
ENEMY REINFORCEMENTS CONVERGING UPON THE POINT OF CONCENTRATED ATTACK
MASSED GERMAN TROOPS poured in continuously to the ATTACK
HIGH GROUND SCREENING the MASSING of ENEMY
LINE of GENERAL BOMBARDMENT & ACTIVITY

dea—This diagram does not represent any particular battle or area, but illustrates the new principles by which ernhardi, who was pooh-poohed for his ideas by the German General Staff at the outbreak of the war

The Strassburg Memorial Throws Off Its Mourning When the Allies Were Victorious.

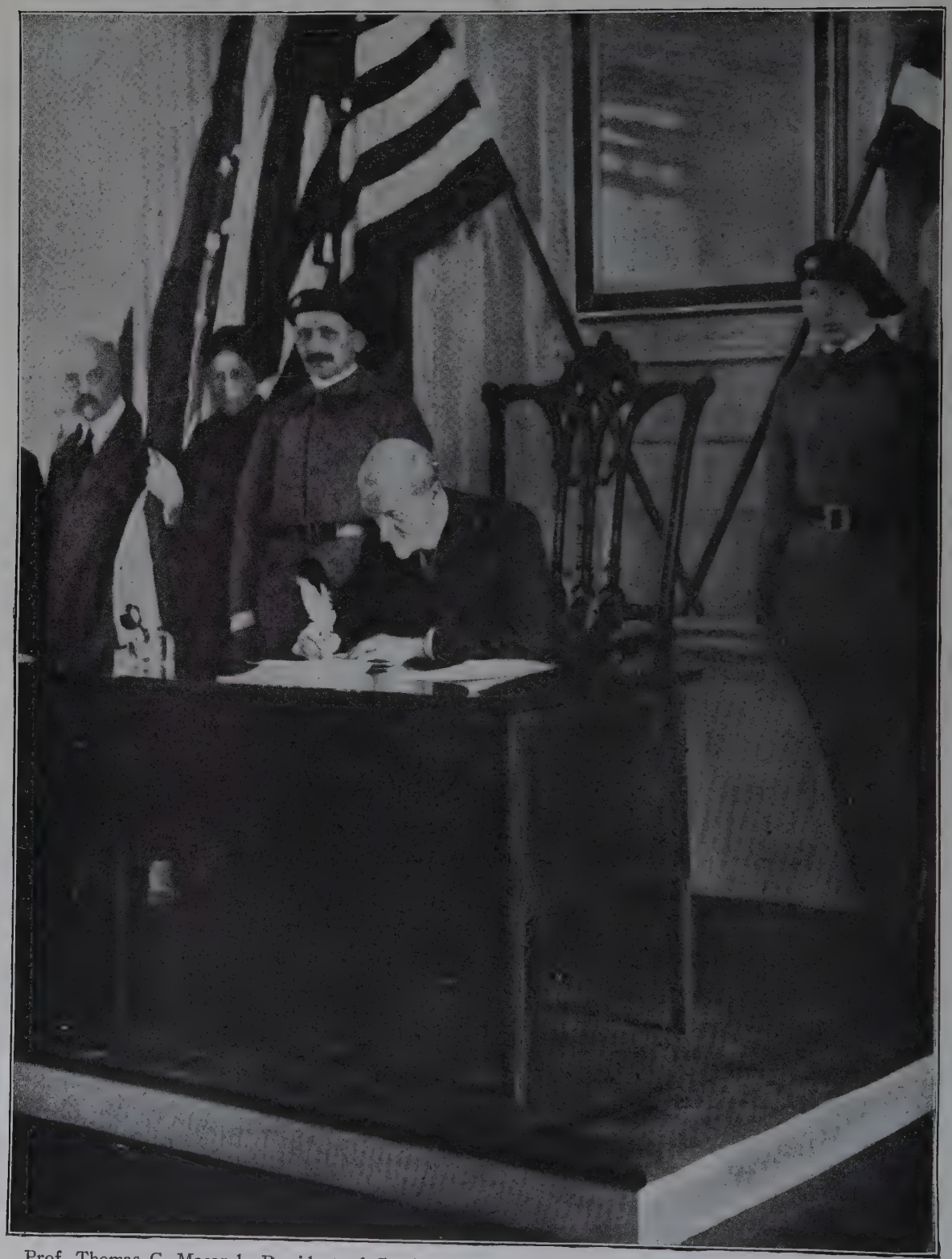
eral years before the war began and became identified with politics in Paris. With the outbreak of the war, Bolo turned against his native land and got into communication with Berlin. Through someone, probably the deposed khedive, who had taken refuge in Switzerland, Bolo received 10,000,000 marks with which to influence the French press in favor of peace.

Later, Bolo, after he had purchased a Paris newspaper as a blind and had identified himself in a big financial way with various war relief and patriotic movements, came to New York. Bolo was quickly in touch with the chief German agents and German-Americans of known sympathy for the Fatherland, and with von Bernstorff himself. At instigation of the latter, it was, that nearly two million dollars was sent to the United States through a German banking agency in New York, this money to be devoted to peace propaganda. While in this country he met many influential citizens and when he was tried later in Paris, much capital was made of the fact that he had been entertained at dinner by William Randolph Hearst, the newspaper publisher. But Bolo's acts were falling about his ears. Plots were being exposed in France and his aids were driven to suicide or were being imprisoned. When Bolo returned to Paris he was arrested. After a sensational trial, he was condemned to death and was shot on April 17th, 1918.

Along with plots and spy activities, for the purposes of this narrative, may be placed the various movements looking toward peace. Some of them were avowed propaganda by Germany. Others, though made in all sincerity, were the results of German influence. The Kaiser, where a "drive" with millions of men and thousands of big guns would fail, would in turn try a "peace drive", seeking by diplomacy and an exchange of proposals to place the enemy in the attitude of ruthlessly and needlessly pursuing a course of slaughter and bloodshed when peace was obtainable. This plan had the desired effect of stimulating the German people to further effort and sacrifices in the belief they were fighting for their very existence against an enemy without honor.

Japanese Officers Representing Japan at Allies Councils.

The first peace seeking intimations from Germany came on December 12th, 1916. In a note to all the belligerent and neutral countries, the Kaiser dwelt at length upon the glory of the arms of Germany and her allies and misinterpreted the principles of war of the Allies by placing upon them the onus of a war for conquest only. No terms were stated and the proposal to meet and discuss peace was declared by the Allies to be an empty



Prof. Thomas G. Masaryk, President of Czecho-Slovakia, Signing the Declaration of Independence in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

and hollow piece of diplomacy. They rejected it and declared that the war must continue until forces which constituted a perpetual menace to the peace and existence of nations were removed. The Kaiser's proposal was declared less an offer of peace than a war manoeuver.

President Wilson then undertook to sound out the sentiments for peace and in a note on December 20th, 1916, he sought to elicit possible terms from the belligerents. In reply to this Germany merely repeated its proposal of before without any mention of terms. The Allies definitely demanded reparation for Belgium, Serbia and Montenegro, evacuation of occupied portions of France and Russia; the reorganization of Europe on a basis of humanity and the ending of Turkish rule in Europe.

General Nivelle, the French Defender of Verdun.

Pope Benedict had tried to promote peace in an appeal of August, 1915, but it was indefinite in terms and brought no results. In a second appeal in August, 1917, he recommended: "(1) That the material force of arms shall give way to the moral force of right; simultaneous and reciprocal decrease of armaments; the establishing of compulsory arbitration 'under sanctions to be determined against any State which would decline either to refer international questions to arbitration or to accept its awards.' (2) True freedom and community of the seas. (3) Entire and reciprocal giving up of indemnities to cover the damages and cost of the war. (4) Occupied territory to be reciprocally given up; guarantees of Belgium's political, military, and economic independence; similar restitutions of the German colonies. (5) Territorial questions between Italy and Austria, and France and Germany, to be taken up after the war 'in a conciliatory spirit, taking into account, as far as it is just and possible . . . the aspirations of the population.' Questions of Armenia, the Balkan States, and the old Kingdom of Poland to be dealt with in the same way."

In the main this was a proposal for the restoration of the *status quo ante bellum,* the conditions existing before the war.

The United States made reply to this note nearly a month later and the Allies practically accepted this as their own. The reply stated:

"To deal with such a power by way of peace upon the plan proposed by his Holiness the Pope would, so far as we can see, involve a recuperation of its strength and a renewal of its policy; would make it necessary to create a permanent hostile

Chateau-Thierry Liberated. This is one of the first photographs to arrive in this country of the battle-scarred Chateau-Thierry, where the Americans successfully stopped and defeated the Germans in their drive on Paris. The photograph shows women and children who had remained in the town during the occupation of the Germans, walking across the destructed streets.

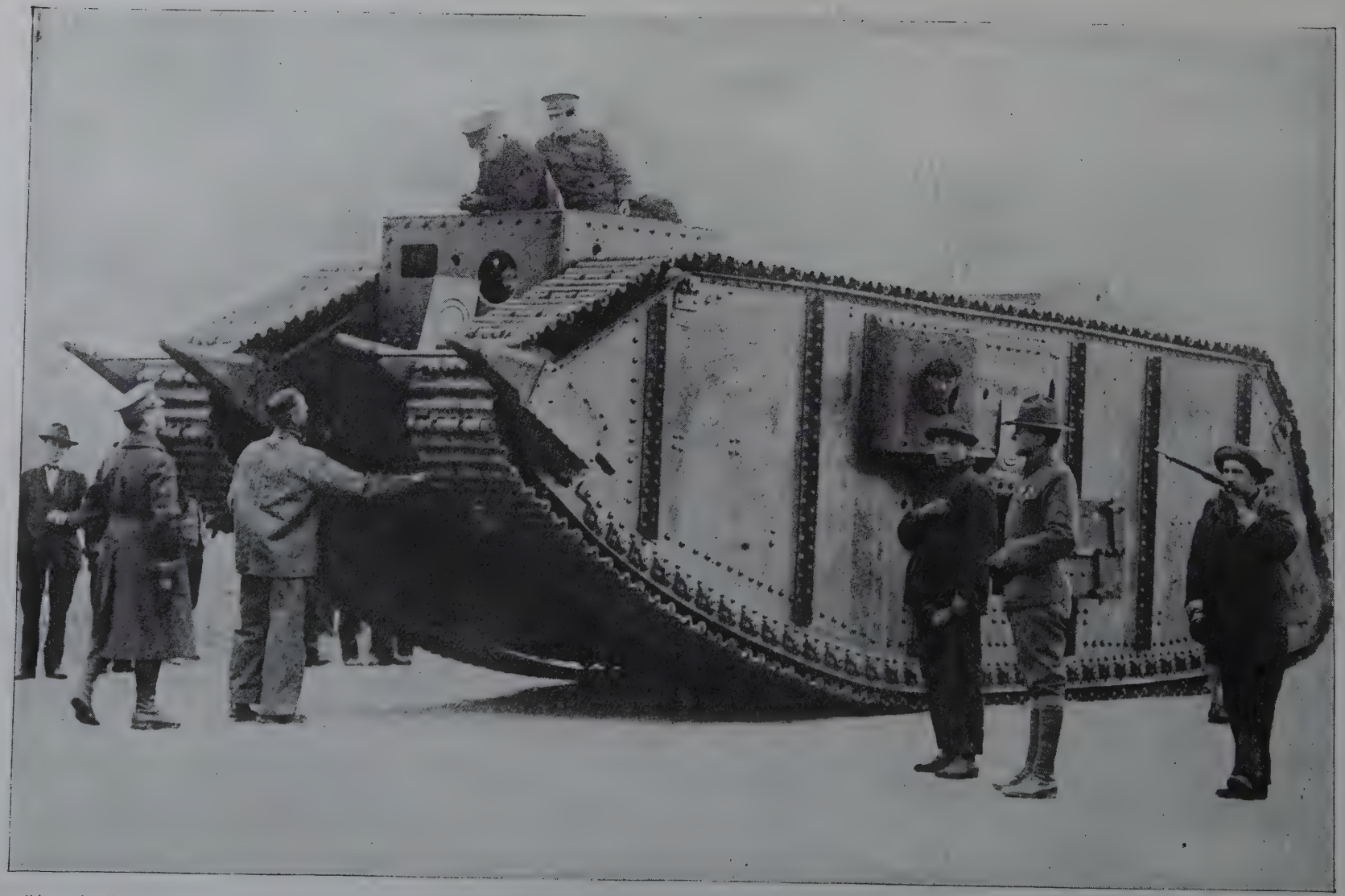
combination of nations against the German people, who are its instruments; and would result in abandoning the newborn Russia to the intrigue, the manifold subtle interference, and the certain counter-revolution which would be attempted by all the malign influences to which the German Government has of late accustomed the world. Can peace be based upon a restitution of its power or upon any word of honor it could pledge in a

Caterpillar "Tank" Demonstrated to Officers of Army Meets Disaster. A model "Tank" constructed to be demonstrated to officers of the United States Army turned a double somersault while climbing a bank after crossing the Los Angeles River, when the soft earth gave way under the 13-ton machine. The demonstration, however, was successful, as it showed how easily a machine used in time of war can cross a river and climb its banks. The "Tank" is modeled after those in actual service in Europe.

treaty of settlement and accommodation?

". . . We believe that the intolerable wrongs done in this war by the furious and brutal power of the Imperial German Government ought to be repaired, but not at the expense of the sovereignty of any people—rather a vindication of the sovereignty both of those that are weak and of those that are strong. Punitive damages, the dismemberment of empires, the establishment of selfish and exclusive economic leagues, we deem inexpedient and in the end worse than futile, no proper basis for a peace of any kind, least of all for an enduring peace. That must be based upon justness and fairness and the common rights of mankind.

"*We cannot take the word of the present rulers of Germany as a guaranty of anything that is to endure,* unless explicitly supported by such conclusive evidence of the will and purpose of the German people themselves as the other peoples of the world would be justified in accepting. Without such guaranties, treaties of settlement, agreements for disarmament, covenants to set up arbitration in the place of force, territorial adjustments, reconstitution of small nations, if made with the German Government, no man, no nation could now depend on."



"America," the First Large American Built Tank, Completed. Front view of the "America," the first large American built tank, which is much larger in every way than the Tank Britannia, which has been on exhibition in many cities of the United States. The "America" made its first public appearance on the streets of Boston in a Red Cross parade. The massiveness of the tank can be seen from this photograph, the first taken.

Germany replied to this in the vaguest sort of terms. It gave to the Kaiser the credit of having always sought an everlasting peace and stated that up to the very outbreak of war that his efforts had been directed toward the prevention of a break. No notice whatever was taken of the Pope's plea for the giving up of occupied territory and the restoration of Belgium's independence.

following are the famous "Fourteen Articles" which have been adopted by all the Allies as the basis for the final termination of the war:

"I. Open covenants of peace, openly arrived at, after which there shall be no private international understandings of any kind, but diplomacy shall proceed always frankly and in public view.

"II. Absolute freedom of navigation

British Hydroplane and Submarine After Sinking a German Submarine by a Depth Bomb.

As a German financed and inspired "peace drive" may be regarded the proposed Socialist conference at Stockholm, Sweden, with the intent of striving for peace on the basis of "no annexations, no indemnities." The conference was a fiasco and none of the Allied nations seemed to doubt but that German influence was back of the proposal.

But it was on January 8th, 1918, President Wilson, in an address, laid down the principles upon which, as this narrative is being concluded, the peace of the world evidently is to rest eventually. The

upon the seas, outside territorial waters, alike in peace and in war, except as the seas may be closed in whole or in part by international action for the enforcement of international covenants.

"III. The removal, so far as possible, of all economic barriers and the establishment of an equality of trade conditions among all the nations consenting to the peace and associating themselves for its maintenance.

"IV. Adequate guaranties given and taken that national armaments will be reduced to the lowest point consistent with

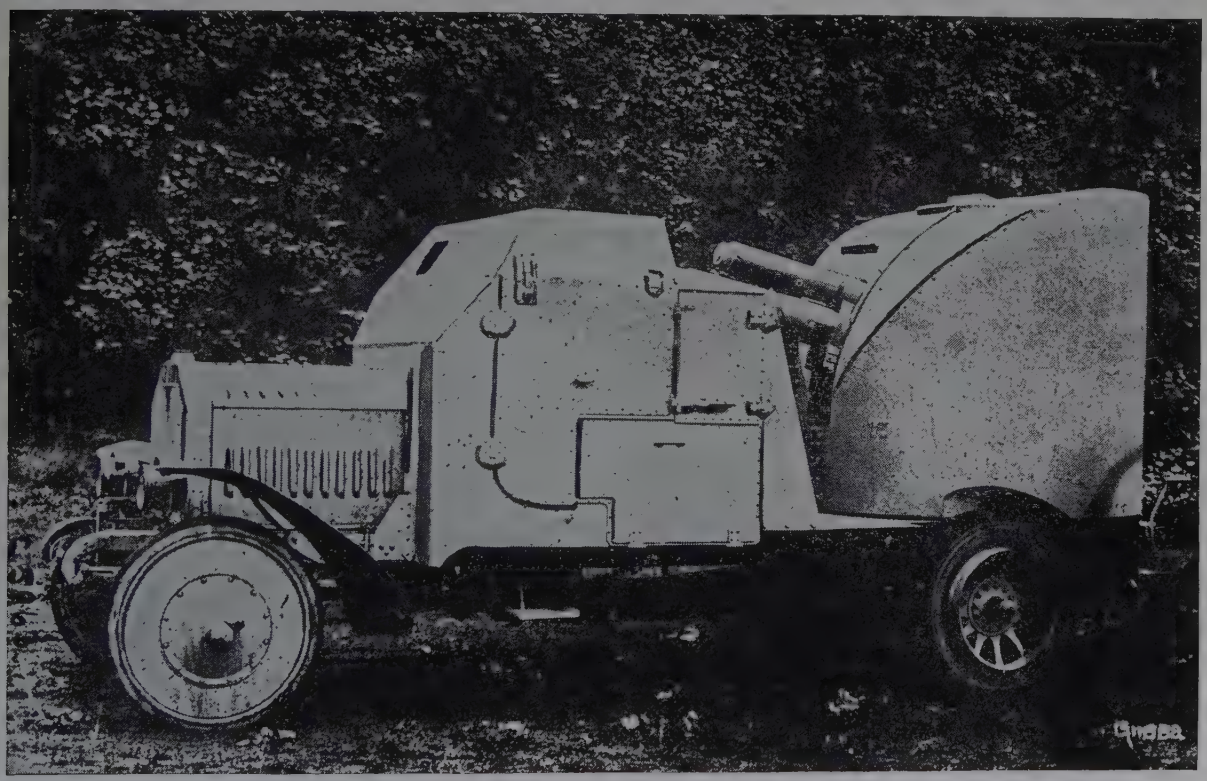
Americans in the Trenches on the Marne Front. The outlook has seen the signal rocket and is telephoning to the artillery trenches instructions to cover the forward line with barrage to protect them across "No Man's Land." Photo shows operator receiving instructions by telephone and our crew awaiting orders.

domestic safety.

"V. A free, open-minded, and absolutely impartial adjustment of all colonial claims, based upon a strict observance of the principle that in determining all such questions of sovereignty the interests of the populations concerned must have equal weight with the equitable claims of the Government whose title is to be determined.

ment accorded Russia by her sister nations in the months to come will be the acid test of their good will, of their comprehension of her needs as distinguished from their own interests, and of their intelligent and unselfish sympathy.

"VII. Belgium, the whole world will agree, must be evacuated and restored, without any attempt to limit the sovereignty which she enjoys in common with



A Motor Drawn Cannon with Armor Used to Fight Zeppelins and Aeroplanes.

"VI. The evacuation of all Russian territory, and such a settlement of all questions affecting Russia as will secure the best and freest cooperation of the other nations of the world in obtaining for her an unhampered and unembarrassed opportunity for the independent determination of her own political development and national policy, and assure her of a sincere welcome into the society of free nations under institutions of her own choosing; and, more than a welcome, assistance also of every kind that she may need and may herself desire. The treatall other free nations. No other single act will serve as this will serve to restore confidence among the nations in the laws which they have themselves set and determined for the government of their relations with one another. Without this healing act the whole structure and validity of international law is forever impaired.

"VIII. All French territory should be freed and the invaded portions restored; and the wrong done to France by Prussia in 1871 in the matter of Alsace-Lorraine, which has unsettled the peace of the world

Landing of United States Forces on French Shore.

for nearly fifty years, should be righted, in order that peace may once more be made secure in the interest of all.

"IX. A readjustment of the frontiers of Italy should be effected along clearly recognizable lines of nationality.

"X. The peoples of Austria-Hungary, whose place among the nations we wish to see safeguarded and assured, should be accorded the freest opportunity of autonomous development.

"XI. Roumania, Serbia, and Montenegro should be evacuated; occupied territories restored; Serbia accorded free and secure access to the sea; and the relations of the several Balkan States to one another determined by friendly counsel along historically established lines of allegiance and nationality; and international guaranties of the political and economic independence and territorial integrity of the several Balkan States should be entered into.

"XII. The Turkish portions of the present Ottoman Empire should be assured a secure sovereignty, but the other nationalities which are now under Turkish rule should be assured an undoubted security of life and an absolutely unmolested opportunity of autonomous development, and the Dardanelles should be permanently opened as a free passage to the ships and commerce of all nations under international guaranties.

"XIII. An independent Polish State should be erected which should include the territories inhabited by indisputably Polish populations, which should be assured a free and secure access to the sea, and whose political and economic indepen-

U. S. Sailors at Firth of Forth After Surrender of German Fleet.

dence and territorial integrity should be guarantied by international covenant.

"XIV. A general association of nations must be formed, under specific covenants for the purpose of affording mutual guaranties of political independence and territorial integrity to great and small States alike."

The reply from Austria was conciliatory in tone, but Count Czernin, the general agreement by the Allies on what Germany must do.

The attitude of the Kaiser remained to the last one of obdurate militarism and faith in the ultimate triumph of the German arms. In an address to one of his armies at the front in December of 1917, he said: "The year of 1917 with its great battles has proved that the German people have in the Lord of Creation above

German Cruiser "Zahringen" Passing Through Kiel Canal to Surrender.

minister of foreign affairs, stated emphatically that Austria would defend the pre-war territory of her allies as she would her own. It was intimated that Belgium might be given up, but Alsace and Lorraine were ignored.

Germany's reply, as usual, was vague. It dealt only in generalities and dodged committing the government on any of the principles. The German colonies must be returned without debate, however, and the dispositions of territory was to be discussed only with and directly with the nations involved. There was to be no an unconditional and avowed ally upon whom it can absolutely rely. If the enemy does not want peace, then we must bring peace to the world by battering in with the iron fist and shining sword the doors of those who will not have peace."

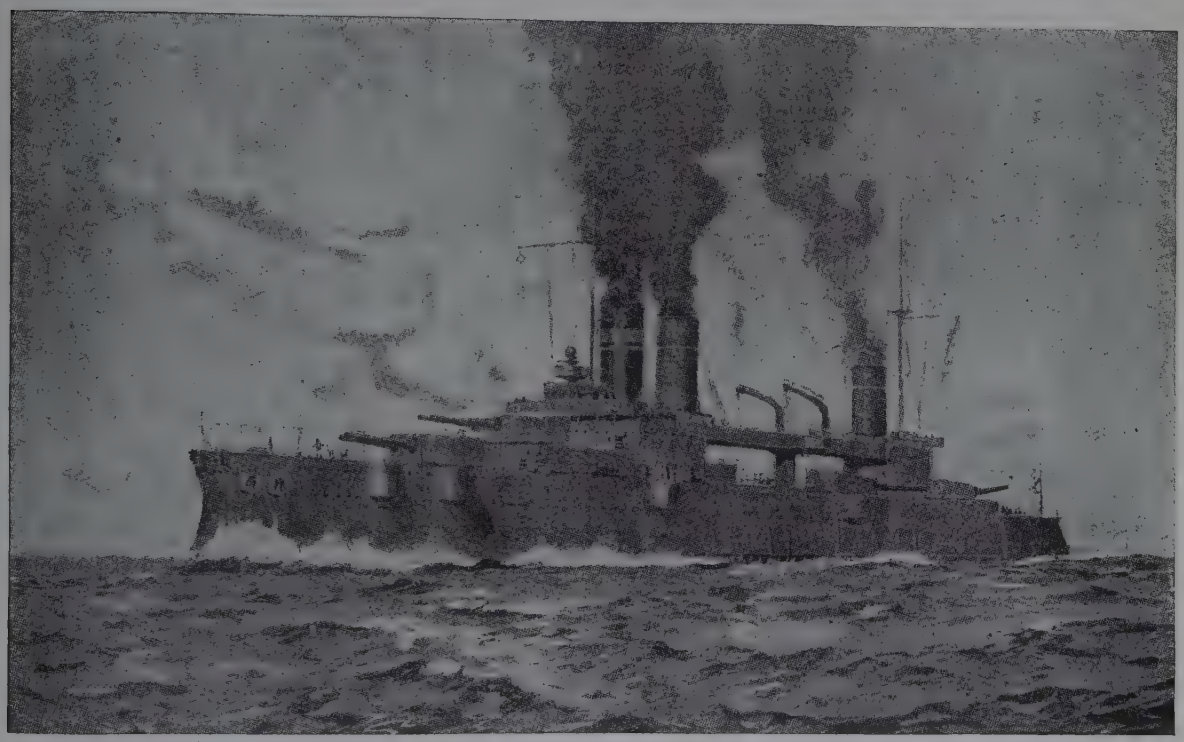
Upon conclusion of peace with the Ukraine early in 1918, the Kaiser was even more emphatic for victory first, peace afterward. He said: "We desire to live in friendship with neighboring peoples, but the victory of German arms must first be recognized. Our troops, under the great Hindenburg, will continue

to win it, then peace will come."

Later in the year, he said: "The prize of victory must not and will not fail us. No soft peace, but one corresponding with German interests."

In the meantime, there had been indicated by the people of Germany an apparent sincere desire for the cessation of war. Germany had allowed no word of her internal conditions to reach the outside world, but the few pieces of intelligence that did come through indicated that the nation at large was feeling the steel like grip of war. There had been incipient bread riots in Berlin and though the army was "fighting on a full belly", the people at home were feeling the fullest extent of war sacrifices. The sudden alliance of the Center and Socialist parties in the Reichstag in July, 1917, brought a discussion of the desire for peace. The Reichstag disavowed a war of conquest and stated that it sought to labor for a lasting reconciliation among the nations and was opposed to forced acquisitions of territory. It also was outspoken in favor of freedom of the seas, a radical differing with the policy of the throne. Blame for the permitting of such action in the Reichstag fell upon Chancellor von Bethmann-Hollweg and he resigned, being succeeded by Dr. Michaelis.

In January and February of 1918, a widespread strike in Germany again brought before the world the wish of the German people for peace. There were 500,000 on strike in Berlin alone, it was stated, and Germany seemed on the verge of defeat caused by her own people. But the prompt arrest of the leader and the free use of military intimidation, ended this outbreak. The council of the workers had announced themselves for peace on a basis of no indemnities or annexations, the betterment of working conditions and more democratic political conditions.



Great German Battleship "Ersatz Bavern" Among Those Surrendered.

The British Battleship "Iron Duke," Flagship of the Home Fleet, Has Been Present at All Battles Between the British and German Armadas.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER XIV

UNITED STATES FORCED INTO WAR — MERCHANT SHIPS ARMED — SHIPBUILDING AND MUNITIONS IN PROGRESS — FOOD CONSERVATION — DRAFT PROCESS STARTED — UNITED STATES' GIGANTIC PLANS FOR A LENGTHY WAR TO THE FINISH.

Germany's declaration of unrestricted submarine warfare made the entrance of the United States into the conflict inevitable. The nation was wearied of Berlin's evasions and it was realized that the first loss of American lives would call for war.

Three days after the announcement of unrestricted submarine attacks, diplomatic relations were broken off between the United States and Germany. Ambassador von Bernstorff was given his passports. Von Bernstorff, turning over the legation affairs to Swiss representatives, prepared to sail. But Germany had not been so courteous to Ambassador Gerard, the American ambassador to Berlin. He was subjected to indignities. The cabling of the news to Berlin that the United States had severed relations resulted in his telephone being cut off and he was little more than a prisoner in Berlin. The German state department announced that his passports were being held up to guarantee the safety of von Bernstorff. But on February 9th, Mr. Gerard departed for Switzerland.

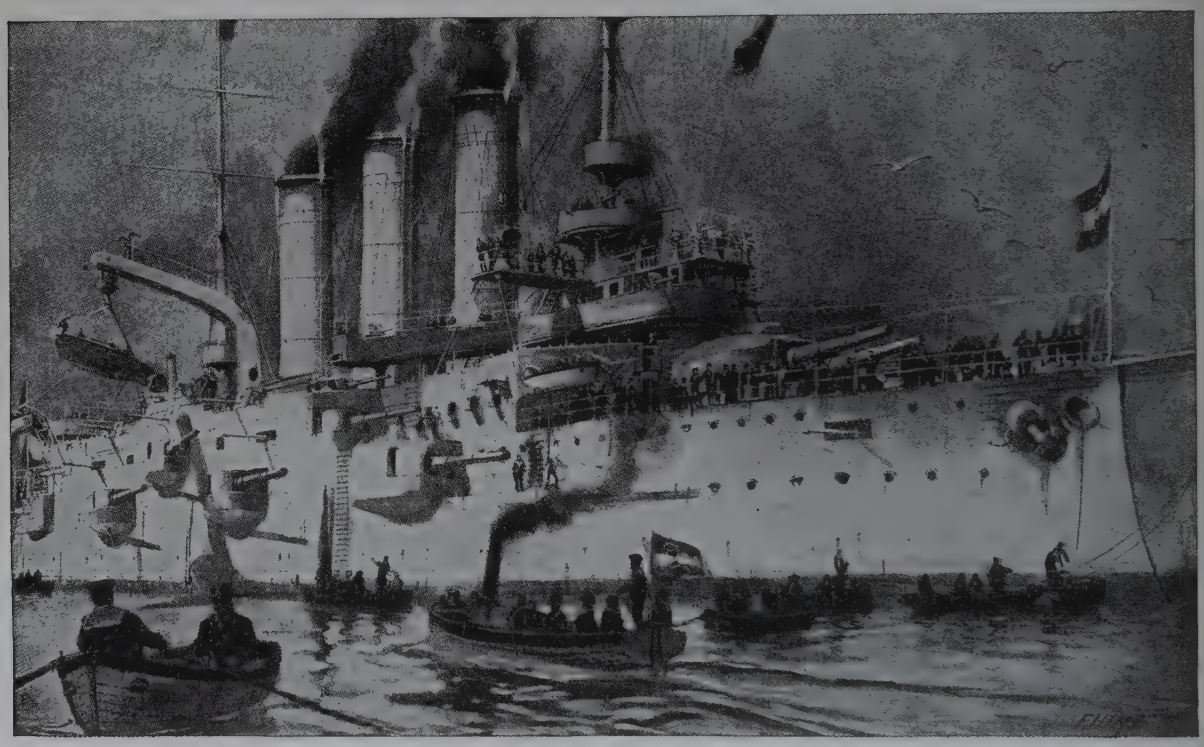
The severing of relations did not necessarily mean war, but eventual hostilities seemed certain unless U-boat warfare was confined to the demands of humanity. On February 3rd, President Wilson addressed Congress and reviewed the acts of Germany which had led to the break. It was a staggering alignment of facts and found echo of approval in the nation. A few days later Germany asked for a conference but this was refused unless Germany would end the submarine campaign.

The President was ready to go before Congress and ask for a declaration of war, but he awaited the "overt act". This came in the sinking of the Laconia and the loss of American lives. On the heels of this fresh outrage, came the revelations from the state department exposing the German plot to incite Mexico and Japan to war against us.

President Wilson immediately asked Congress for authority to arm American merchant ships. Pacifists in the national assembly came near defeating the president's wish, but he ordered that step of protection taken and as congress was adjourning called an extra session for April 16th. Exigencies of the crisis resulted in this being set for April 2nd. The German chancellor then ended all hope of peace by announcing unequivocally that submarine activities would not be limited and on April 2nd the president asked congress to declare a state of war. On February 4th, the senate adopted the resolution, six senators voting against it —Gronna, Lane, LaFollette, Norris, Stone and Vardamann. The next day the resolution passed the House and on April 6th, the president made his formal declaration of war.

The plunge into war was rapid. Our great distance from Europe, our security of years and the failure to realize that the throwing of large bodies of American troops into France was a possibility, made the public slow to awaken to a martial spirit, but official Washington knew the task that confronted them. Discussion was begun at once of the raising of an

army of from one to two million men. Mobilization of the navy was begun, for this must be the first line of offense as well as defense until we could raise an army. Congress passed a $7,000,000,000 war revenue authorization bill without a dissenting vote to provide the initial expenses of the war. The experience of the Allies must be profited by, and men who had dealt with munition and army and navy and industrial crises in England, training while in camp. But we had no army in the sense that such a term implied then. We had probably become the greatest munition manufacturing nation in the world, turning out big guns and rifles and ammunition and airplane engines as fast as ships could carry them to the belligerents across the Atlantic, but none of these supplies had been diverted to our own arsenals, none of the men who had become experts in their manufacture



"Herzog Karl," Austrian Battleship Surrendered to Italy.

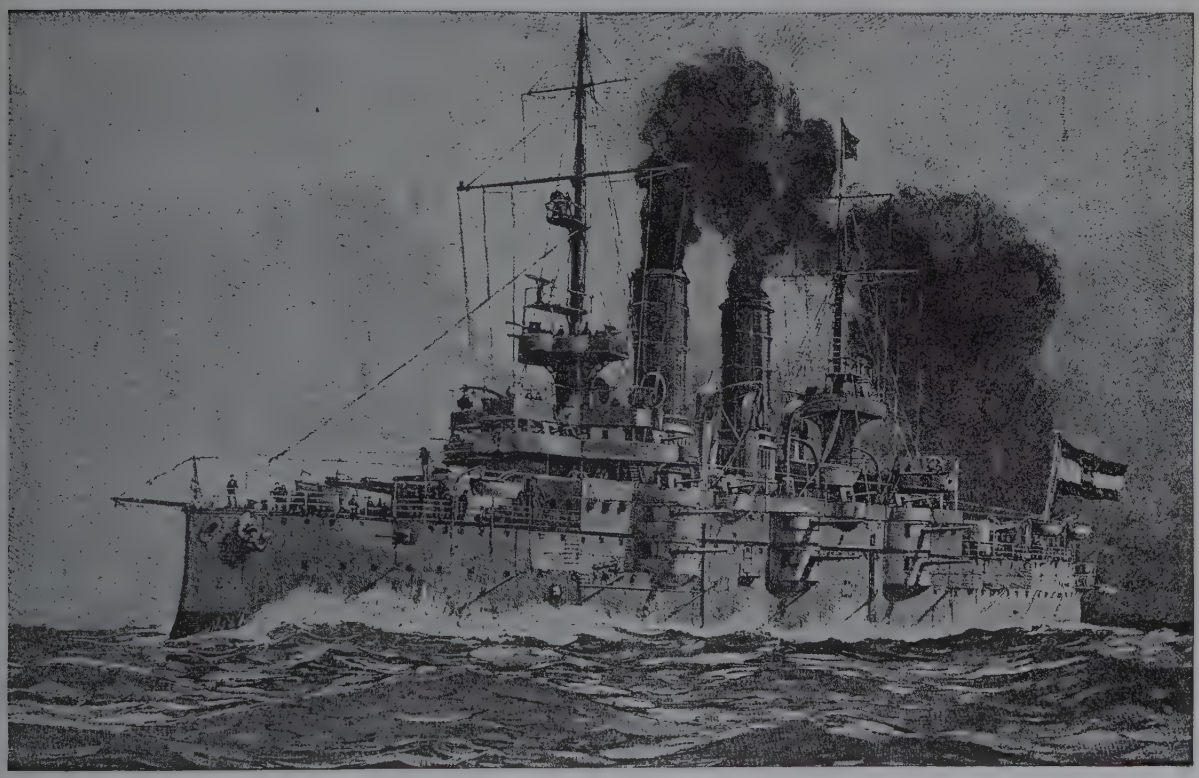
France and Italy, were sent to America to give the authorities the benefit of their experience.

We were in no sense prepared for war. The nearest to hostilities since the Spanish-American war in 1898—in itself merely a brush of arms as compared with the titanic conflict now raging—had been the threatened war with Mexico and Gen. Pershing's pursuit of Pancho Villa. This had been good campaigning for the small force of the regular army and some of the militia units had obtained a modicum of had been consulted on the arming of their own nation. Financial problems there were of magnitude, for we now must aid in financing our Allies and billions must be loaned to them. There was the problem, too, of feeding our own army and still keep up an endless flow of food to the nations across the seas.

When war was declared the standing army of the United States was a negligible quantity. It included less than a hundred thousand men and officers. Little wonder that the Kaiser, when the

rumblings of war first reached him across the Atlantic, expressed his scorn and warned the United States to keep its fingers away from the flame to avoid seriously burning them. The National guard —the militia of the individual states—had it been recruited to its full strength, would have been a considerable unit, but Congress, governed by pacifists for years, had consistently fought any federal subsidies or aid for the reserve forces of the nation, who had developed the turning out of the deadly little rapid firers to a swift and exact science, offered their plants to the government, the ordnance authorities sought the perfection of an ideal machine rifle and it was long after our first troops were in France before this government was supplying them with the arms they so much needed.

Fighting in the air had been developed to undreamed of extent in Europe. The



Austrian Coast Defense Battleship "Hapsburg" at Sea, Surrendered to Italy.

just as they had defeated plans to increase the strength of the regular army. The high sounding words of William Jennings Bryan, President Wilson's first secretary of state, that were the nation endangered "a million men would leap to arms between sunrise and sunset", best expressed the policy in Washington.

Of guns we had few. Gen. Pershing went into Mexico with less equipment of ordinary machine guns than a platoon of infantry would employ on the front in Flanders. And though the manufacturers nations involved had increased their airplane fleets to thousands of machines. Scouts and artillery observers in the air had become indispensable and it was stated that the nation which achieved supremacy in the air would win the war. Dirigible or "sausage" balloons also played a prominent part in every bombardment and were highly valued as observation posts. America had been the cradle of airplane invention and factories here had been busy for months in turning out planes and engines for the Allies, but

when war was declared, the United States possessed four planes of ancient pattern of doubtful flying ability and one dirigible in a similar state of superannuation. Congress saw the need of planes and one of its first acts was the appropriation of $640,000,000 for aeronautical purposes. There was big talk of America conquering Germany in the air, but it was nearly a year before the first American flyer, using an American plane, flew over the German lines. Of free lance Americans, men fighting for the principles of Democracy, there had been many flying and fighting in the air for the Allies, and their part in the war had not been a small one. But they flew and fought under French and British command and in machines made by those countries.

The navy, though the principles of its control for several years had been pacifistic rather than warlike, shed glory upon the name of the nation. Secretary of the Navy Josephus Daniels, surrounded by his staff of the keenest minds in the sea arm of the nation's defense, mobilized the fleet of big ships in record time and, thoroughly fitted for fighting, they were rushed to European waters to cooperate with the British and French fleets. Then began the forming of a powerful force of smaller ships as coast guards and submarine chasers. In a short time the navy was making itself felt as a great factor in the war and to the American bluejacket must come a large share of the credit for the conquering of the submarine and for the accomplishment of the gigantic feat of throwing 2,000,000 men into France and keeping them supplied with food and ammunition with practically no loss of life or ships.

Imperial Russian Battleship "Retvizan," Captured in Black Sea.

The lack of shipping was the greatest handicap. The government for years had throttled a merchant marine of real power until the American flag practically had disappeared from the trading centers of the world. Now they must have ships and

the emergency fleet corporation was formed. Shipyards were projected and built and private interests turned every man and every hour to the building of vessels. A gigantic program was laid down for wooden and steel ships, the former particularly. But these activities, as had others, looked good on paper, but brought no results. Conflictions of authority and political jealousies retarded the work. It was almost a year later that seaboard were called, was clogged and freight and munitions lay in cars for weeks and ships, without coal, but loaded with precious freight for the front, lay in the harbor unable to get up steam. A fuel administrator was named in Washington, but the lack of cars and a conflict in railroad interests made material alleviation impossible. Then the government took a momentous step, one which may prove to be the first one toward fed-

Russian Armored Cruiser "Ruric."

the first of the promised hundreds of ships was launched. But the shipping board was reorganized after the first costly experiments of the war, and by the spring of 1918, ship after ship was being launched, quickly fitted and devoted to the task of carrying men and supplies.

Railroad congestion in this country during the first few months of the war, brought not only a shortage of food but a serious lack of fuel. The railroads were so congested that "the neck of the bottle", as the lines converging on the Atlantic eral control of public utilities, and the railroads were taken over by the government on December 31st, 1917. A series of fuelless days, which shut down on all but the most necessary burning of coal, was inaugurated and in the spring of 1918, the situation had been somewhat relieved.

Food, too, had come under government control. Herbert C. Hoover, who had headed the commission for relief to suffering Belgium, was named United States Food administrator. Limits were put on

the use of many commodities. Flour, one of the most needed foods across the water, must be mixed with substitutes, and white bread vanished. Sugar was rationed. Meatless days were declared and other foods were conserved in a similar manner. The effects of this policy were marked. The manner in which our troops abroad were fed became traditional with the soldiers of other nations.

The people of America were called upon to finance the war and they answered with cheerful readiness. Income tax rates were raised and internal and export revenue taxation increased, but these plans did not give sufficient aid in raising the huge amounts needed to beat Germany. Where the expenses of running all the affairs of the nation had been discussed in millions, the expenditures of a few weeks now increased to billions. Loans were made to Great Britain, France, Italy and Russia. To meet the stringency, the first "Liberty Loan" was launched. Under this scheme government bonds paying an attractive rate of interest were sold to the people. The first one was oversubscribed. Three more loan drives were inaugurated, the people rallying each time and pouring their money into the national coffers. To gain some idea of the expense of the war, it was estimated in congress that the first twelve months cost the government $18,208,228,085, or nearly a fourth of what all the other governments had spent in three years.

French Submarine Torpedo Boat "Lavoisier" Helped to Clear the Mediterranean.

Chief interest and the greatest efforts of the government naturally centered in the army. Volunteers in thousands had answered the call for men in the land and sea forces, but their number nowhere near met the demands. Great Britain had resorted to conscription, France had what amounted to compulsory military service and so, the United States turned to the draft as the most expedient method. Millions of men were needed at once and on

April 28th, 1917, both houses of congress voted for selective draft. The age limitations for the draft were fixed at 21 to 31 years, and June 5th was designated for the registration. On that day more than nine and a half million men within the proscribed ages stepped up and registered, placing themselves at the disposal of their government.

On July 20th, in Washington, the draft drawing was held, probably the most

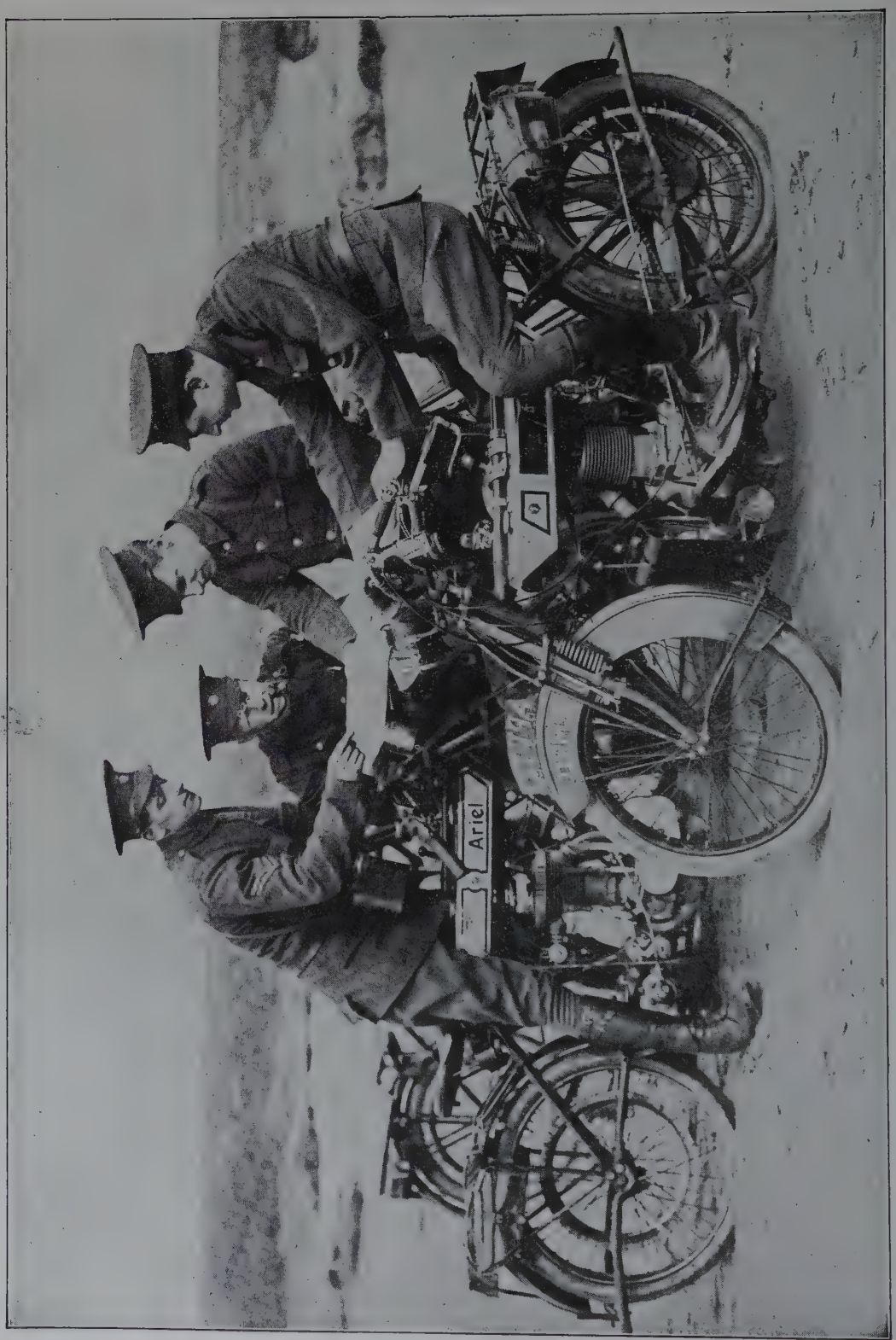
large enough to house 40,000 to 60,000 men, had been built in all parts of the country. The national guard were federalized and their regiments sent to the cantonments designated for their training. Officers' training schools had been inaugurated and thousands of young Americans were studying and drilling and fitting themselves to command the National Army, as the drafted forces were to be known.

French Armored Cruisers "Jaureguiberry" and "Bouvet" in Speed Trials.

epochal and dramatic scene in American history. The numbers, up to 10,500, so as to cover the highest number registered in any district, were placed in capsules and poured into a great glass bowl. Secretary of War Baker, blindfolded, drew forth the first capsule. It was number "258", and the men who bore that number in the 4,557 registration districts automatically became the first ones subjected to call and examination.

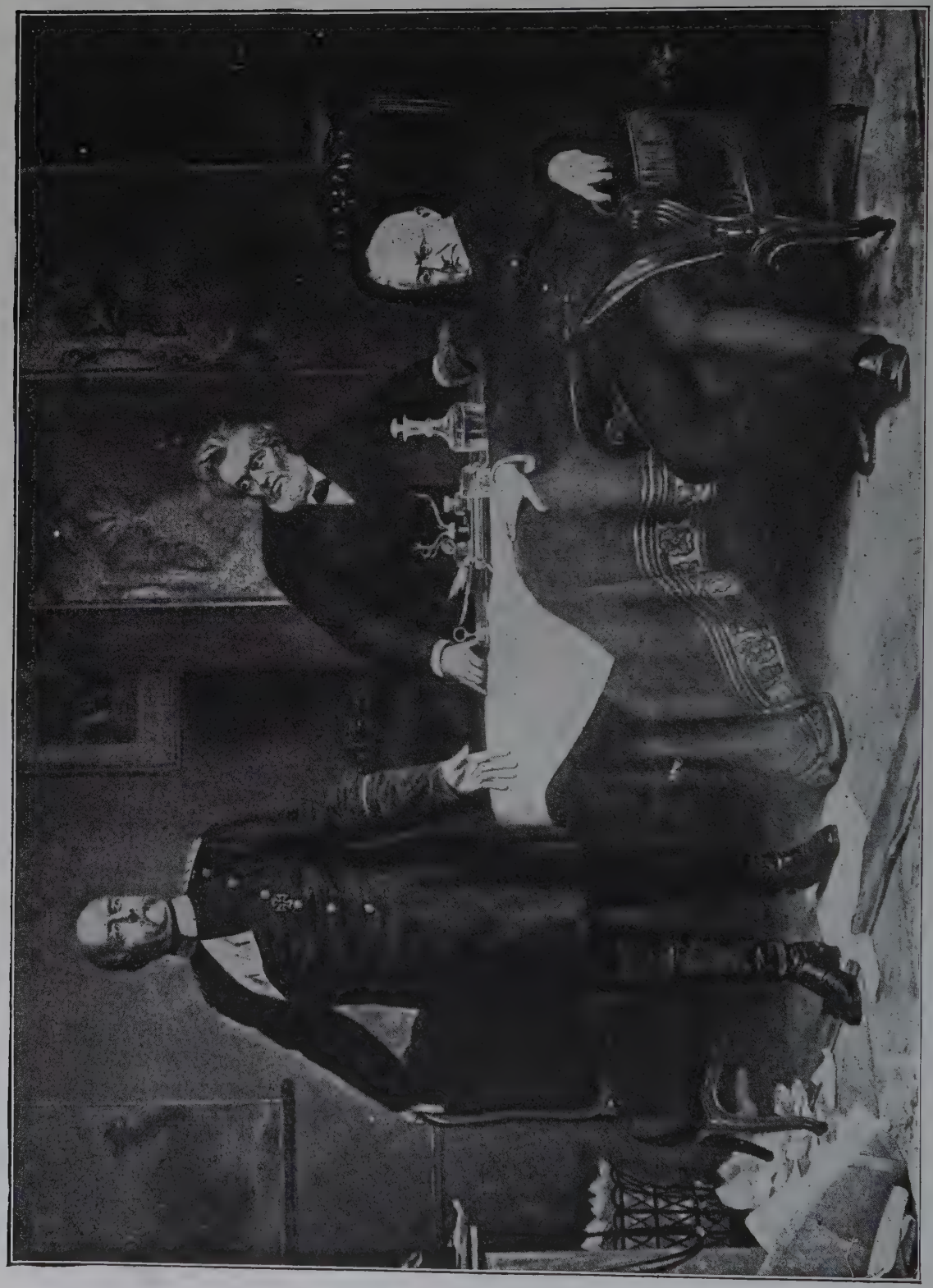
In the meantime, other preparations had been rushed. Great cantonments,

From the total number of registrants for the draft, 687,000 were to be selected for immediate active service. Volunteer draft boards and physicians undertook the great task and within a few weeks the first men were on their way to the huge cantonments. And it was here that the lack of arms was most keenly felt. The first troops that were dispatched to Europe, carried rifles and some machine guns and other equipment, much of which was bought from the Allies, but for the men of the National Army and the Na-



Motorcycle Troops on Scout Duty.

Smoke Screen for Protection Against Attack.



Bismarck Making the Harshest Terms in History to the French Representatives in 1870.

tional guard in the camps, there was little with which to begin work. The artillery had no real guns of the newest patterns with which to practice. Farcical as it may sound, in some of the infantry cantonments, the men were drilling with wooden rifles. But in the face of these handicaps, the indomitable spirit of the men carried them over the rough places and the handicaps and within a surprisingly short time, the United States possessed the foundation of a considerable fighting force.

British Torpedo Boat Destroyer "Vicking."

Gen. John J. Pershing, who as a major general had led the chase into Mexico for Villa, was appointed commander of the American forces in France on May 18th. He immediately selected his staff and sailed for Paris. In the meantime, Rear Admiral Sims, with the rank of vice admiral, had been in command of the naval forces in European waters. The first American troops landed in France on July 3rd, and the announcement of this event gave the nation a thrill on Independence Day, July 4th. The Americans —"Sammies" as they were first called until their doughty opposition to this name resulted in the proud title of "Yanks"— were greeted with acclamation and tears of joy and relief. They were regarded as the saviors of France.

This event began a steady flow of American forces into Europe. Some of them were held in England for training, but the majority of them were landed in France. Great camps were built back of the fighting lines where the men might be trained in the newest fighting methods and drilled against the tricks of trench warfare. Harbors were constructed and gigantic warehouses and regiments of

President Wilson and Members of the War Board

American engineers built docks and moles and railroads from the harbores to the Yankee camps and toward the front, in preparation for the eventual taking over of a sector of the fighting lines.

The transportation of the American army to France, across 3,000 miles of open sea, braving the dangers of submarines and mines, stands forth as a remarkable achievement. One transport, the Antilles, on the return journey, carrying a few invalided men, was torpedoed. The Tuscania, a British transport carrying 2,177 American soldiers, was sunk off the coast of Ireland in February of 1918, when almost half the great army already had been ferried across. One hundred and twenty-six lives were lost.

This good record was kept up to the close of the war. Troops began to pour into France in tens of thousands. In August of 1917, 18,323 were landed. By June of 1918, that number had reached the remarkable figure of 276,382 men ferried across the Atlantic in one month. In July it was announced that 1,000,000 Yankee troops were in France. Many of those who landed were trained practically to the limit. The 42nd or "Rainbow" Division, so-called because it was composed of militia units from states in every section of the country, was one of these. Another was the New England National Guard division. These men. and many others practically were ready for the fray when they landed, but Gen. Pershing was unwilling that lives should be thrown away through lack of training, and the Americans were put through the most intensive training in the camps in France.

A Successful Submarine Torpedo Attack, Cruiser Destroyed by An "Assassin of the Sea."

The first real share of the conflict was assumed by American troops when they entered the trenches the latter part of October. They were sent to trenches on the Toul front, where all had been quiet. For several weeks they shared these

Types of French Troops Entering Germany to Keep the Enemy in Order Until Peace Is Declared.

trenches with small French units, left there to finish off the training in trench warfare. But the advance of the Yanks to the edge of No Man's land, was the signal for German activity on that sector. Seemingly to try out the mettle of their new adversaries, bombardments were begun and raiders tested out the American fighting spirit. On November 4th, the Americans had their first real clash with the Hun when the latter entered the American trenches a little before dawn in a surprise attack. The Americans gave a good account of themselves. Their losses were three killed, eleven wounded and seventeen captured, merely an incident of warfare compared to the monthly losses of their allies which went into the tens of thousands. Raiding now became a nightly incident and on November 14th, Americans ambushed a strong detachment of Germans in No Man's land and killed several.

The British had gone through hard fighting at Cambrai. First they had won a notable victory by a surprise attack, but later lost the advantage. In the struggle which followed to regain their losses, American engineers on that front became involved on that front and substituting bayonets and hand grenades for their tools, they took their full share of the fighting. Several were killed and a number captured, but not until they had inflicted punishment on the enemy.

Immense Ammunition Dumps Captured by Allies.

Immense Ammunition Dumps Captured by Allies.

While Pershing was fitting his half million men for the fray, war activities had been buzzing at home. Great taxation measures, including increased income taxation, levy on surplus profits and a three cent postage rate had been passed by congress. An industries board, composed of the leading men in their particular lines of manufacture, had been formed to supervise expenditures and the rushing of war work. A national council of defense with auxiliaries in every state, was formed to guard the welfare of the nation at home. An interallied war council was formed, which was to discuss the problems of warfare, and to this council Col. E. M. House was sent as the American representative.

In its effort to arrive at the cause of delay in airplane and gun manufacture, the senate began an exhaustive inquiry into the work and expenditures of the military branches of the government controlling these activities.

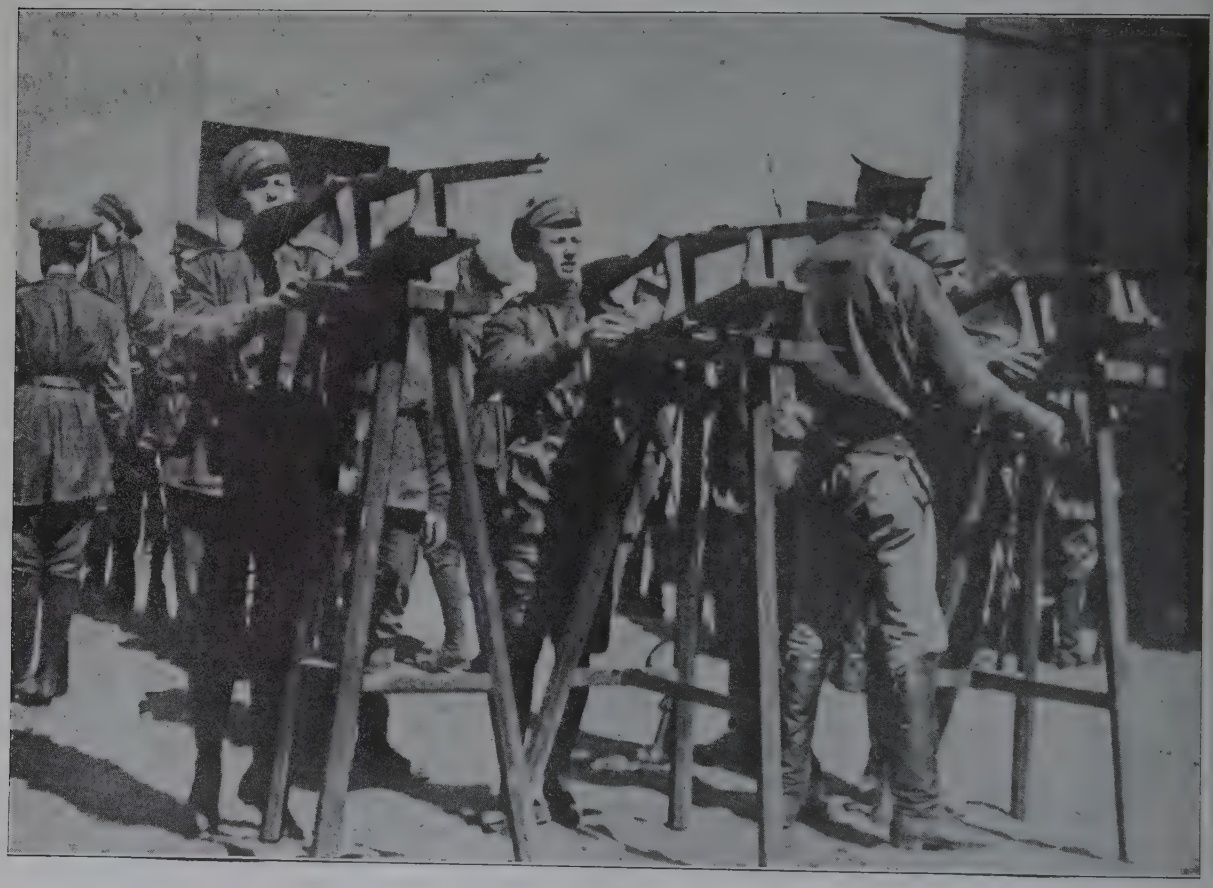
War had been declared on Austria, though citizens of that country in the United States never have been declared alien enemies as were the Germans and subjected to restrictions. One reason for this was the fear of depriving the coal mine operators of a great part of their

labor. Turkey severed diplomatic relations with Washington, though war never was declared. Other nations in both hemispheres broke with the Central Powers. South America turned against Germany. The order in which the nations became involved in the world wide disturbance has been given in the fore part of this book.

Germany's submarine campaign early in 1917 had been disastrous, but little by little these depredations were cut down. American destroyers took an important part in this work. There were several brushes and two small American ships were lost. But all merchantmen were armed now and the guns manned by skilled bluejacketed gunners. The convoy system for transports was of the strongest and at the close of the year ships were being built faster than they were destroyed.

America, too, was assuming a small share of the conflict in the air. Thousands of young Americans were being trained in camps in America, Scotland, France and Egypt and several planes taken over from the French and British had gone into conflict over the German lines with Americans at the levers.

It was in February that the Yanks received their first military recognition as a fighting unit and they officially took over a sector of the Toul front. The raiding continued now over a more extended front. An opportunity was given their artillery to feel the sense of proprietorship over their own batteries and by the constant exchanging of units, many of the Yanks were given a taste of trench fighting and big gun work.

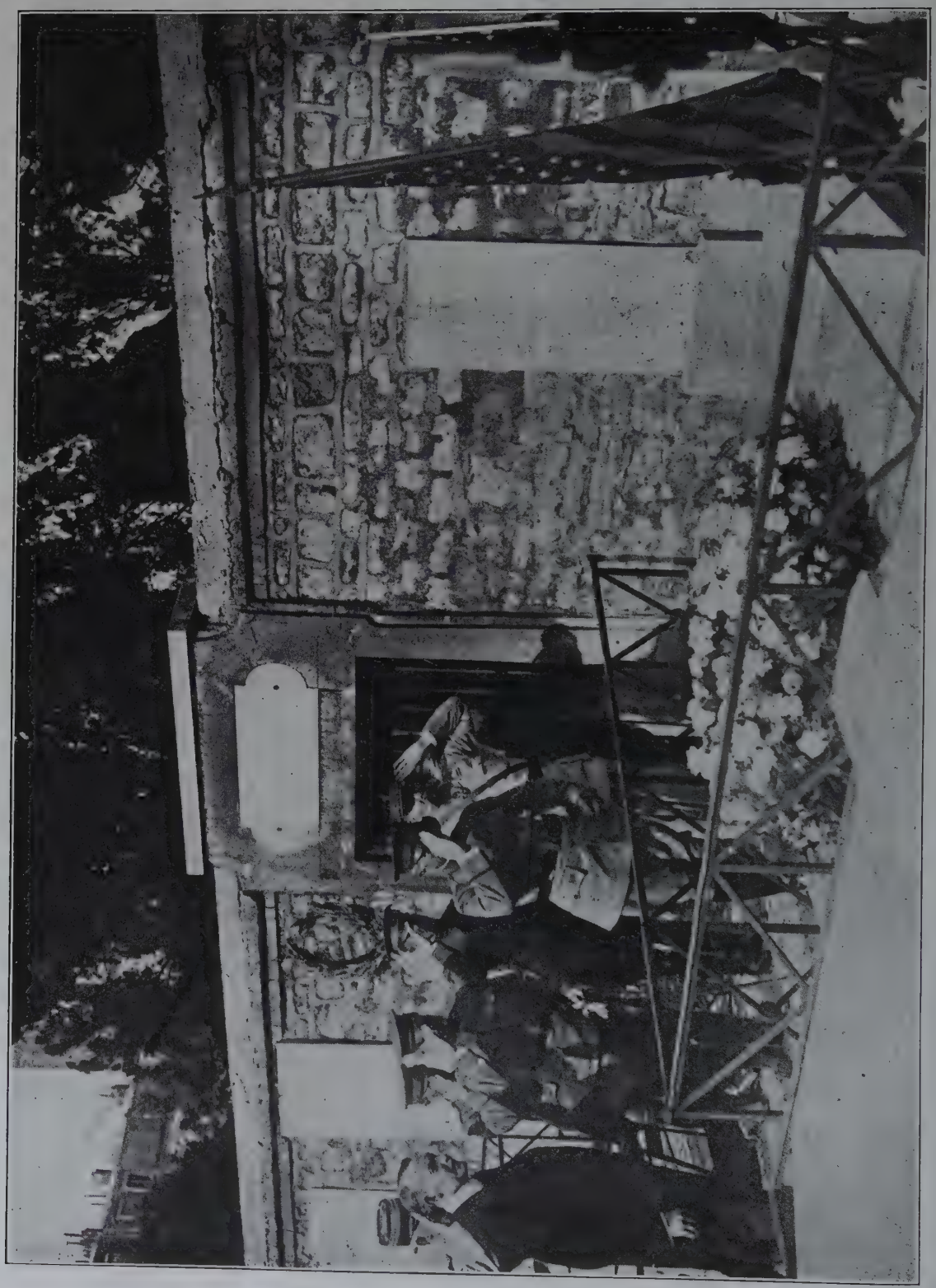


"Battallion of Death" Made Up of Russian Women.

From left to right: Marshal Foch, General Pershing, Madame Dubail, Marshal Joffre, General Dubail and Son. Gens. Pelletier and Galopin in rear to either side of Marshal Joffre.

TRAINED DOGS BRINGING UP AMMUNITION TO THE FRENCH FRONT LINE TRENCHES

THE FIRST AMERICANS IN PARIS ON THEIR WAY TO TRAINING TRENCHES IN FRANCE



Gen. Pershing and Allied Leaders at the Memorial to Alsace and Lorraine.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER XV.

ALLIES MAKE TREMENDOUS GAINS — GERMANS MAKE ATTACKS WITH GREAT LOSSES — GERMANS REPEATEDLY REPULSED — AMERICANS GAIN LARGE AREAS OF TERRITORY —FOCH MASTER OF THE ENTIRE SITUATION.

The spring of 1918 saw the beginning of the end. Both the Allies and the Central Powers had come to the realization that in France must be decided the outcome of the conflict. Russia, the Balkans, the Orient offered no longer theaters of war where a big victory by either side would mean national defeat. The Germans must reach and take Paris, pierce the enemy lines and sweep along the coast of the channel, or cut through the Allied armies and roll up and crush first one force and then the other. The Allies must, by a stupendous assault crumble and crush the German resistance and drive the invader back to the Rhine and hold him there. So the issue stood.

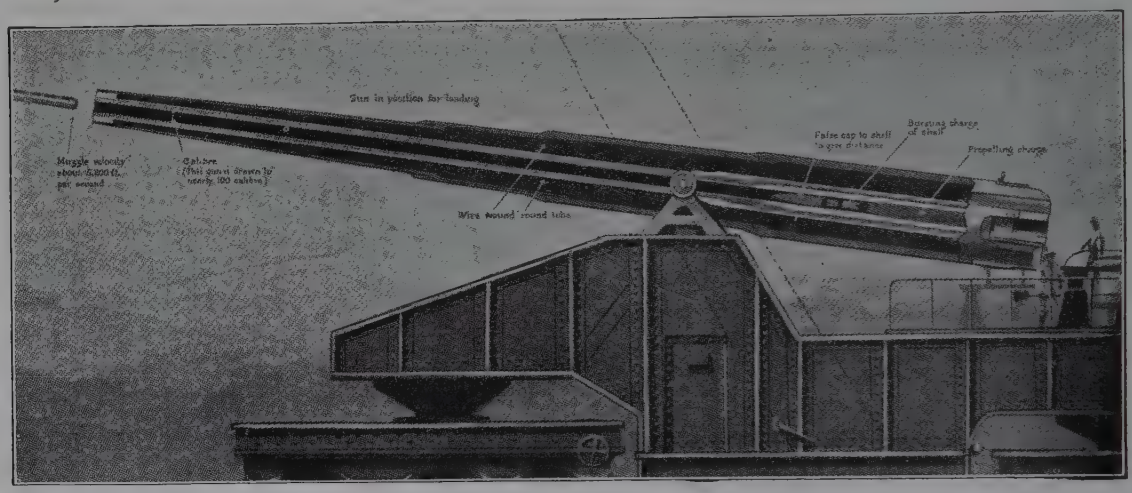
There seemed to be no doubt but that it would be the Germans who took the offensive. They were back on the Hindenburg line and being on the "inside" of the great curved front from Switzerland to the sea, they had the shorter lines and therefore the strategical advantage. Tidings had come from Germany during the winter of the great plans for the spring drive. The German people had been prepared for the news of staggering losses, but losses which would be overshadowed in the celebration of victory. The German high command indicated a scorn of America's possible help to the Allies. In fact, the greater part of the German army believed that the United States had succeeded in getting only a few thousand men across and that the rest had been held up by the submarines.

Any doubt as to Germany's intentions were dispelled on March 21st, 1918, when the greatest battle of history was begun by the German attack on the Allies' lines in Picardy and in Flanders. For months the battle raged and for months it looked dark for the Allied cause. Upon it Germany had staked all and in doing so had made it the life or death struggle for her opponents.

It was estimated that the Germans had 205 divisions on the west front in March of the big drive. About ninety of these, or more than 2,000,000 men, were directly active in the attack. By June 1st, it is believed they had lost nearly 400,000 men. Many more were lost between that period and the starting of the counter offensive by the Allies in July, but since the latter date, the advance of the Allies was so rapid, the number of Germans slain and the number taken prisoner so huge, that as yet no estimate has been placed upon them. Military experts, however, believe that the Germans lost fully half of their initial force, or practically 1,000,000. The losses of the Allies also were terrific, but they do not compare with those of the enemy. The Germans, as the attacking force, lost more heavily in the first onslaughts. When they in turn were forced to give ground, their retreat and final collapse was so rapid that the casualties to the Allies, inflicted often by the German rearguards, were comparatively light.

The British positions along a sixty mile front from the Scarpe river north of Cambrai to the Oise river bore the first

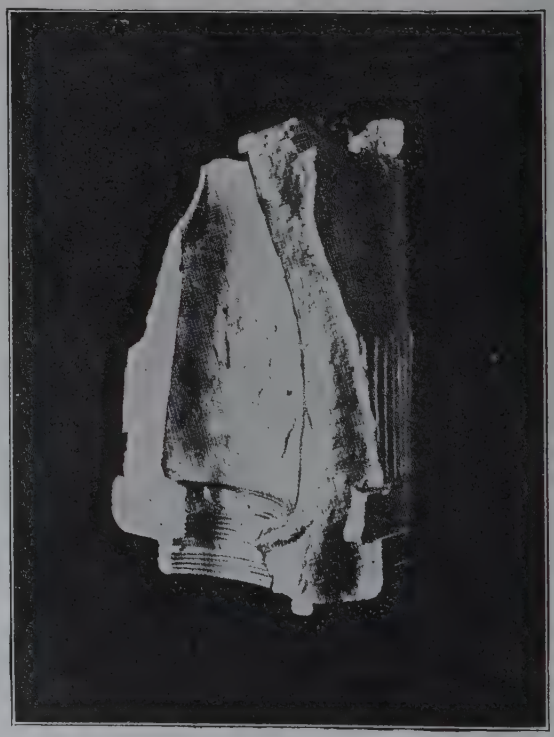
brunt of that terrific attack. It was not Paris or Calais that the Germans were striking for, it was then realized, but they sought to drive a wedge in past Arras down to Amiens and roll back the British from their juncture with the French forces, and crush them. This, had it been entirely successful, would have given the Germans control of the roadways from Paris to the sea and spelled certain disaster for the British. Then the French were to be attacked and annihilated. It was a stupendous scheme and the results during the first weeks seemed to doom the Allies to defeat.


Gun in position for loading
Bursting charge of shell
False cap to shell to give distance
Propelling charge
Muzzle velocity about 5,300 ft. per second
Calibre (This gun is drawn to nearly 100 calibres)
Wire wound round tube

Heavy Gun Supposed to Have Been the Type to Shell Paris, a Distance of 75 Miles.

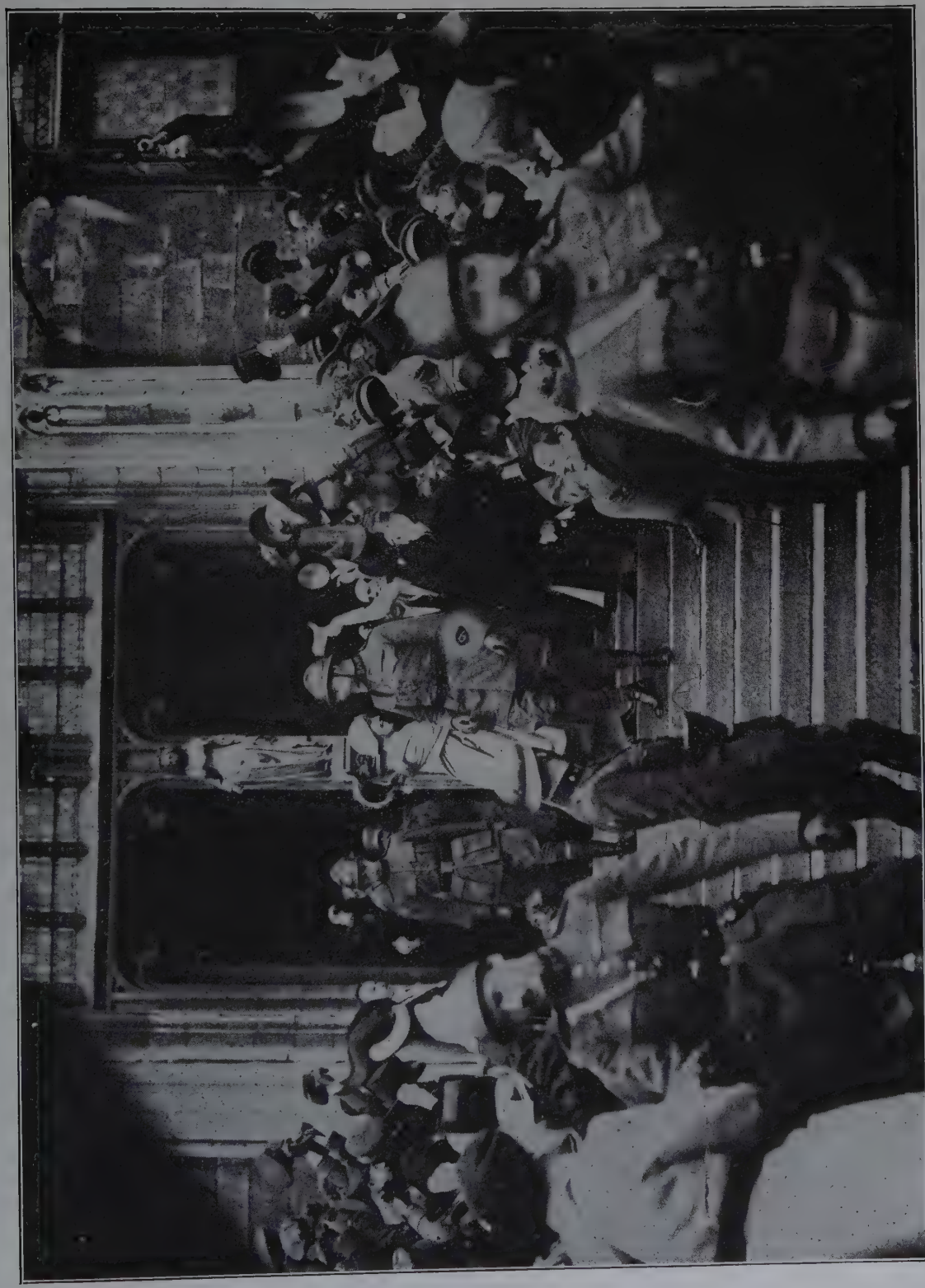
Wave after wave of Germans attacked in masses, supported by a terrific artillery fire. The defense was heroic, every foot of ground was defended and terrible toll exacted from the enemy. By the bitterest fighting the British deflected the assault from Arras, but Peronne, Bapaume, Albert, Maulnes, Montdidier, Nesle, Roye and scores of other smaller towns had fallen. The German losses were appalling in the first three days of fighting, being placed at 150,000. The British lost probably two-thirds of that number. By the end of the month the Germans had advanced to a depth of thirty-five to forty miles, taking back nearly all they had lost in the retreat to the Hindenburg line and driving a great wedge into the Allied front. The Kaiser himself was at the front with Ludendorff and the rest of his general staff.

On March 28th, while they were in retreat but fighting every inch, the Allies took the step that probably went further toward ultimate victory than anything they had yet done. This was the placing



This Shows the Appearance of Some of the Fragments Found in a Street of Paris.

of the armies under one central command. Gen. Ferdinand Foch, hero of the first



King Albert and His Queen Entering Brussels.

battle of the Marne and the greatest of the French strategists, was chosen to act as generalissimo. The United States then won the heart of the Allies by perfect accord with the plan, and Gen. Pershing offered the 100,000 men that were then ready for action and they were accepted. Losing their individuality, they were brigaded with British and French divisions and began assuming their share of the fighting.

Foch's strategy was made apparent almost immediately. He regarded the loss of territory as of far less importance than a decrease of manpower and slowly the Allies fell back before the great offensive. To the world it was a crushing defeat, but it was noted later that few of the British and French reserve troops were called into action. Positions were defended as long as defense entailed no serious loss in dead or prisoners, then the troops fell back. It was on March 23rd that the Germans were nearest a decisive victory, for on that day they had pierced the British lines in the attack on the Fifth army. They assaulted with an overwhelming force and Gen. Gough was forced to quick retreat. British troops on either wing had lost contact and were not aware of the gap in the lines. Neither were the Germans, apparently, for they did not at once follow up the opportunity and the British, given a breathing spell, gathered together every available man, engineers, teamsters, cooks, mechanics and every sort of noncombatant, armed them hastily and sent them in to save the day.

The offensive, as yet unspent, frightened the allied war council and an appeal was sent to the United States to rush the embarkation of troops. The answer was the doubling of shipments of men and Americans began pouring into France. Soon they were fighting with other units from one end of the line to the other and by early summer there were 500,000 of them in the trenches.

The German offensive was divided into four phases and early in April they launched the second one in the sector from

Military Men of Southern Europe, Roumanian, Servian and Greek.

La Bassee to Roulers on the north. Within a week the Germans had taken Merris, Neuve Eglis, Bailleul, Wulverghem, Wyschaete, Peolcapelle, Passchendaele, Langemarck and a part of the Messines Ridge. French and Portuguese had been rushed to the aid of the hard pressed British. At Ypres the Germans suffered a defeat which cost them heavy casualties. The Germans evidently were seeking to drive down and envelop Arras from the west and unite with the salient that had been driven in east of that city in the first phase of the operations. But they succeeded in taking only part of Messines Ridge, and before the latter part of April the offensive in Flanders had been brought to a halt. Many troops had been brought from the east front, including a large force of Austrians, and the Central Powers claimed a superiority of 640,000 men over the Allies.

It was on the 20th of April that the Americans engaged the Germans in what

was really their first battle. The Germans, with a considerable force attacked the town of Seicheprey on the Toul front, held by the Americans. The attack was a surprise and the Americans were driven out. But in a short time they counter attacked and the enemy was driven back with losses of several hundred men. American casualties were comparatively light and they held Seicheprey against several other attacks. American infantry and artillery and engineers were now with the British and French all along the line and everywhere were assuming their share of the bitter fighting.

It was in March during the first great offensive that the Germans sought to terrify the French and break their morale by the bombardment of Paris with the famous "mystery" gun. Shells began dropping into the city from a point calculated to be back of the Hindenburg line, probably from a distance of at least 75 miles from Paris. Shell after shell was dropped during the succeeding weeks until the Allied counter-offensive swept the Germans back in July, but it had little effect on the splendid spirit of the French. On Good Friday, March 29th, 75 citizens were killed while at church. The bombardment caused little real damage.

On May 27th the Germans began the hardest drive of the spring, but it was the one in which their measure finally was taken and during which the Americans showed themselves to be the factor with which the Allies finally might achieve victory. When all appeared lost and the Germans were driving on Paris in triumph, the American troops halted them and the beginning of the end was in sight.

The onslaught began on the sector between Malmaison south of Laon to a point north of Reims and swept all before it. The Allies had withdrawn every available man to save Arras and Amiens and

The great Teutonic drive into Russia. Austrian troops with arms stacked enjoying a brief rest in the Hungarian city of Bartfam.

King of Belgium and Staff.

were weak on that front. The Germans swept forward and drove the French from the Chemin des Dames. They crossed the Aisne and then the Vesle. In six days the Germans had recovered all the territory they had lost in the first battle of the Marne and the road to Paris looked clear. Fere-en-Tardenois fell. Fismes was taken and finally Soissons. Forty-five thousand French had been captured when the Germans once more rested their advance on the Marne on May 30th. They were only 55 miles from Paris. The Germans made another advance of nine miles

and were only 46 miles from the capital.

The Americans then were rushed into their first big battle of the war. The French had planned to make a counter attack on the Montdidier salient and an American division was hurried over from the Toul front to take part. The French abandoned the plan, but the Americans went into action and gave the enemy a startling sample of their fighting qualities. The Americans attacked at Paris was blocked. Chateau Thierry became a red letter name in American history and the disheartened Allies were stiffened and braced by the courage of the Yanks. Chateau Thierry was at the extreme point of the German salient and there the American divisions held them. To the immortal Marines fell the fighting at Chateau Thierry. They were brigaded with army troops. They went into action and fought continuously for three days.

Vessel Entering Box Smoke Screen.

Cantigny. Two German regiments practically were annihilated and an entire German division was put out of action until they could reorganize. The Germans suffered heavily during the first attack, but when they sought to retake the town, they were decimated by the American fire.

But the Marne was to stand in history as the German river of futility, for at Chateau Thierry, on May 31st, the Americans met the Germans and the march to Then the Allied high command awoke to the fact that France had been saved by the dash and courage of American troops.

For the next week two divisions of Americans did the greater share of the fighting in the salient from Soissons to Reims. To the northwest of Chateau Thierry, in conjunction with the French, they not only held the Germans but drove them back by counter attacks. The Americans, the Marines in particular, were irresistible. On a front of six miles

they drove in against the Germans and took Hill 142 and Torcy. They advanced nearly three miles. In speaking of the action of those few days, the French report stated:

"The courage of the Americans was beyond all praise. Their watchfulness never failed them and with their machine guns they prevented any reattack by the enemy. The colonials were struck by their wonderful morale under fire."

It was at Belleau Woods that the Marines again covered themselves with glory and drove the Germans back. On June 10th they attacked at daybreak and moved through the woods, strongly defended by machine gun nests. They penetrated two-thirds of a mile on a front of half a mile and captured some German artillery as well.

Early in June, stopped at Chateau Thierry and all along that front by the Americans and French, the Germans began the fourth phase of their offensive by attacking between Montdidier and the Oise river. They advanced four miles the first day and took several villages and the city of Noyon. But several days later the French met and defeated them at Ribecourt and this phase of the drive was abandoned as a costly failure.

On July 15, the Americans went into action on the sector just west of Chateau Thierry and delivered an effective blow. Attacking in the bend of the Marne, they upset the Germans, who retreated. More than 1,000 prisoners were taken during the German counter attacks at Vaux and Jaulgonne, including an entire brigade staff. The famous Tenth division of the Germans made determined efforts to cross the river, but were hurled back.

In July, on the 15th, the Germans began the last offensive they were destined to attempt. On a sixty mile front from Chateau Thierry on the west to Massiges on the east, they fought bitterly to cross the Marne and gain sufficient foothold there to support the march on Paris. This was the Crown Prince's share of the fighting and he was doomed to defeat. The Germans succeeded in crossing the Marne and gaining bridgehead holds there, but their advantage was short lived. The battle continued east and west of Reims, with the Germans aiming at Epernay and Chalons-sur-Marne, but everywhere meeting terrific punishment.

The checking of the Germans on the Marne had given Foch the time he needed. The Germans were battering themselves to death against what now was a stone wall. Leaving forces of Americans and French to hold them in check, the generalissimo prepared a surprise for the enemy and on July 18, Marshal Foch began the greatest offensive ever attempted by the Allies. From the forest of Villers-Cotterets, where he had massed many of his troops, the crack fighters—French, British, Americans and Algerians—aided by magnificent artillery fire and by a large fleet of "tanks", launched the attack from Chateau Thierry to points north of Soissons. Just as soon as the first few hours weakened the German lines across the Marne and south of Reims toward the Dorman sector, the offense began there too and the salient driven in by the Crown Prince at the cost of thousands of lives was pressed on all its sides by an irresistible attack. The Germans retired in what was almost a rout. The allies took town after town, pressing in on the German right and left. The largest part of the German army faced being penned in at lower parts of the pocket the Allies were making for them, and in their hasty retreat many prisoners were sacrificed and many guns abandoned.

This was the beginning of the complete rout of the Germans in France and Belgium. Foch, in the ascendancy, fighting on shorter inside lines on several portions of the front, used the armies under him like a giant hammer, striking first at the Germans on one flank, then on the other, then in the center. Everywhere the Allies gained. Scores of villages fell into their hands and mile after mile of terrain was nibbled off. The French took Soissons, the Yanks crossed the Vesle and took Fismes. The Germans were forced

back again to a straight line back of Reims and Malmaison and the French again were bidding for the Chemin des Dames.

On the German right flank, the British took revenge for their losses of three months before. Mile by mile they wiped out the salient along the Somme. The British retook Bapaume, the French Peronne. In successive attacks Chalnes, Ham, Roye, Montdidier, Chauny and LeFere were taken. Then began the struggle to reach the Hindenburg line itself. Fighting on the extreme west front had been heavy and it was announced that a reorganized Belgian army had attacked and driven back the Germans near Dixmude and Roulers. The British aided them on the south and cleared the Ypres front of the enemy almost for the first time since the beginning of the war.

The Americans, acting for the first time as an individual army, carried out the first attack planned and executed entirely by Gen. Pershing and his staff. They cleared out the St. Mihiel salient. East of Verdun the Germans had driven in a deep wedge which ran from Fresnes on the west down to St. Mihiel and then up to Pont-a-Mousson on the east. On September 12th, using only American forces, with a huge fleet of tanks in advance and with Yankee airmen flying overhead, Pershing's men attacked. The salient was almost entirely wiped out in a matter of twenty-seven hours and 20,000 of the enemy were caught in the pocket and captured. It straightened out the German lines in the east and permitted the Allies to devote their greater strength to the smashing blows at the German right flank.

The last days of September saw an assault by the Allies on a front of 250 miles from the North Sea to Verdun. Everywhere they were victorious. The Hindenburg line was crossed at its western end and the Germans were rolled back in a series of crushing defeats. Their retreat in places resembled a rout and only by the use of cavalry in open fighting were the Allies enabled to keep in contact with the fleeing enemy. Back of the battle-front the roads were blocked by thousands of German prisoners being taken to the great cages. They told stories of revolt against their own officers and a complete collapse of German morale. The iron line of Germany, forged by decades of military tyranny, had cracked. Her vaunted militarism was a thing of the past.

The German rearguard detachments, relying on machine gun nests, fought stubbornly, but only in the effort to permit the retirement of the main forces. They left a desolate scene of destruction in their wake, burning towns and villages with typical ruthlessness, driving before them into Germany the men, women and children capable of work. The great break came early in October when the Germans abandoned Lille and burned Douai. Then the Allies retook Cambrai, the prize for which both armies had struggled with varying success since the early stages of the war. Then Le Cateau, Laon and LaFere fell. The vaunted Hindenburg line was pierced and wiped out in many places.

The Belgians, aided by the British, began their real offensive and the Lys river and soon Ostend and Zeebrugge and Bruges fell to their victorious advance. Fifteen thousand Germans were forced across into Holland and interned. The British swept across the Oise and threatened Valenciennes. This was taken later and indicated the absolute collapse of Germany. Mons, where the British had fought so nobly to stem the first German advance in 1914, was next. Then Maubeuge, held by the Germans since they advanced after the fall of Namur in the first month of the war. Mile after mile, France and Belgium were liberated and the thousands of villagers released from German rule for the first time in more than four years.

In the meantime, to Gen. Pershing's forces, now numbering more than two million men, had been entrusted one of the most hazardous phases of the attack. The American forces were sufficiently

The Ex-Emperor of Germany's Palace in Berlin.

strong to permit of the organization of two full field armies, one under Major Gen. Liggett, the other under Bullard. Many Americans were still fighting with the British and French on the Allied left flank, but the chief American forces were assigned to drive the Germans from France on the line running from Reims, through the Argonne forest and to the border opposite the German fortress of Metz. The terrain there was the most difficult in all of France and the fighting was hard. The collapse of their front there would have permitted the Americans to swing in behind them in their retreat on their right, and the Germans concentrated the pick of their fighters to hold back the Yanks.

Northward, along the Meuse, the Americans attacked steadily, grimly advancing, often counting a day's gains only in yards. Every possible natural defense was to the advantage of the Germans. Pitted against the Americans were some of the picked regiments of German troops, veterans of four years of fighting. West of the river and northwest of Verdun, the great Argonne forest was almost impenetrable in places, but the Americans found this sort of fighting to their liking and their advance was slow but relentless. What was known as the Kriemhilde-Stellung line ran from Grande Pré to Montfaucon and Damvilliers. This was regarded as one of the strongest links in the Hindenburg defense system, but the Americans went through this as they had gone through everything else that had confronted them since they had become a fighting factor in France.

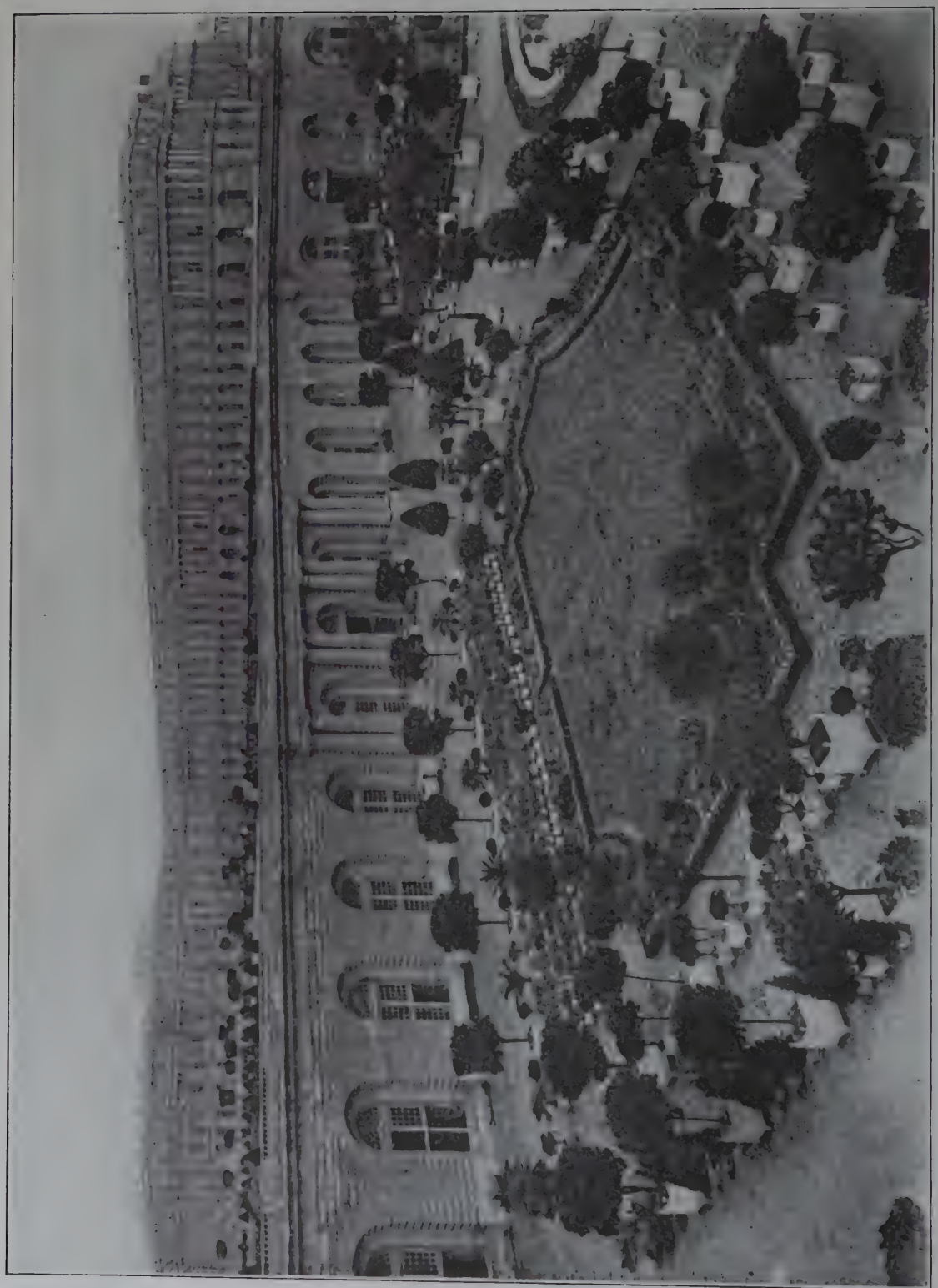
An idea of the nature of the ground over which the Americans had to advance may be gathered from the fact that between the Meuse river and the Argonne, on a front of twenty-three miles, there is only one highway. The rest is all rough ground, heights along the river and the thickness of the forest itself. Fresh German units were identified in the fight almost every day. Entire divisions were used up in the attempt to stop the Americans, but they steadily progressed. On October 1st they had passed Cierges and were driving for Sedan, where, in 1870, the French had suffered such humiliating defeat. The Americans seemed peculiarly adapted to the sort of fighting they were now up against and their casualties were light compared to those of the Germans.

The stream of troops was pouring into France without interruption now and in the month of August the record was set of 322,338 Yankee fighters transported across the Atlantic.

By the middle of October the Argonne had been practically cleared of Germans. The weather had become cold and rainy by that time and no more trying period can be written in the war's history than the weeks along the Meuse and in the great forest. But the Americans proved again their mettle and the praise of the Allied commanders was frequent and sincere. Much of the fighting had been hand to hand and the Yanks particularly distinguished themselves. Always, behind their steady advance, was a wake of enemy dead. It may be said for the foe that they fought to the last ditch in their efforts to cover the retreat. During the month of October it was calculated that the Americans had put 70,000 of the foe out of combat, including 20,000 prisoners. Finally, early in November, the Germans were in full flight and the road to Sedan and the German border was open.

During the first days of November, the Americans broke through north of Verdun and closely pursued the Third and Fourth German armies, which were in flight. So complete was the German rout that the Yanks had to take to motor trucks to keep in contact with them. The Americans took the important railroad center of Buzancy and then advanced rapidly northward.

In the meantime, Yankees fighting with the French in the onslaught on the St. Quentin sector had acquitted themselves notably. The American tanks smashed the enemy and the Americans drove forward behind them. One incident showed the courage and spirit of the



Where the Peace Conference will Take Place—The Historic Palace of Versailles, where the question of the peace of the world will be decided upon, and where democracy will be pitted against autocracy

Americans. A small detachment of men had advanced into a dense wooded terrain. They lost contact with their other units and found themselves surrounded by Germans. Under a withering machine gun fire and repeated hand grenade attacks, they held out for four days without food until rescued. Demands to surrender had been sent into their lines, but these had met with characteristic American brevity.

The fighting from the middle of March until November 11th, the day on which Germany bent the knee and signed an armistice which ended the fighting, had been divided along many sectors, into many offensives, but it must go down in history as one great battle, a struggle so titanic that even the military mind almost fails to grasp it. The Americans drove forward and on the day the armistice was signed they advanced into Sedan. French and British, past Mons were driving on as fast as motor lorry and horse could carry them to the Rhine. The Belgians and British had laid siege to Ghent and captured it and the Germans were in open rout. Thousands of square miles of territory had been freed. The German losses in life were staggering. It had been their supreme effort and lives entered not into their calculations.

When the last shot was fired, the allied battle line from the French border to Switzerland approximately was as follows:

The frontier of Holland north of Selzaete to Ghent to east of Audenarde to Grammont to east of Mons to east of Maubeague and thence east of the Franco-Belgian border to north of Rochoi. Thence the line was along the Meuse to Mesieres to Sedan and across the river in the region of Stenay. Then southeastward south of Montmedy and northeast of Verdun to the Moselle near Pagny, northeast of Pont-a-Mousson. The line then paralleled the Lorraine frontier to west of Markirch, where it entered Alsace, whence it ran southward to Switzerland on a line about twenty miles west of the Rhine.

France had been entirely cleared of the invaders except for the narrow strip of territory from the Meuse to Alsace.

Americans had been active in other parts of the world during 1918. With French and British troops a detachment of American bluejackets had been thrown into Russia through Archangel. In the fights with the Bolsheviks considerable advances had been made by the allied contingents up to November.

Several notable events had occurred by sea. In June, German submarines made a raid on shipping off the northern coast of the United States. Eleven ships were destroyed, the most of them of small tonnage. It brought the war to the nation's front door and served of greater purpose to the Allied cause by impressing upon the American people the necessity of crushing militarism and autocracy.

On January 20th, the Goeben and Breslau, the two German cruisers, whose manoeuvers had been partially the causus belli between Great Britain and Turkey, were sunk by British monitors and destroyers. These were the last of the German raiders and detached ships. The German fleet still was securely cooped up back of Heligoland.

The British contributed a stirring chapter to naval chronicles when they steamed into the harbor of Zeebrugge and after destroying some of the intricate harbor defenses and facilities built by the Germans since their occupancy, sunk an old vessel across the mouth of the harbor. This occurred in April and a month later they performed a similar feat at Ostend.

This extraordinary exclusive French official photograph is the first to be received in this country of the actual drafting of the Armistice terms by the Allied plenipotentiaries at Versailles. While this conference was in progress the world waited with abated breath for the word that would seal the fate of German autocracy.

THE WORLD WAR

CHAPTER XVI

GERMANY WEAKENS — BULGARIA SURRENDERS — TURKEY SURRENDERS — AUSTRIAN ARMISTICE AND SURRENDER FOLLOW — GERMANY SIGNS ARMISTICE — KAISER ABDICATES AND FLEES — MILITARY AND NAVAL FORCES SURRENDER — ALLIES OCCUPY GERMANY — CASUALTIES.

The iron defense of the Central Powers and their allies once pierced, the collapse of the coalition came with a swiftness which surprised even the most optimistic among the councillors and leaders of the entente nations and the United States. And strangely enough, while the eyes of the world were turned toward the great struggle in France, where it was believed the issue would be settled, the first breaks which brought the end came from all the other fronts. Within six weeks after first hint had come that the hour of victory was about to strike, the war was ended. In the chronological order in which they were forced out of the war, the Teutonic allies surrendered as follows:

BULGARIA—Armistice signed just before midnight on September 29th.

TURKEY—Armistice went into effect in the afternoon of October 31st.

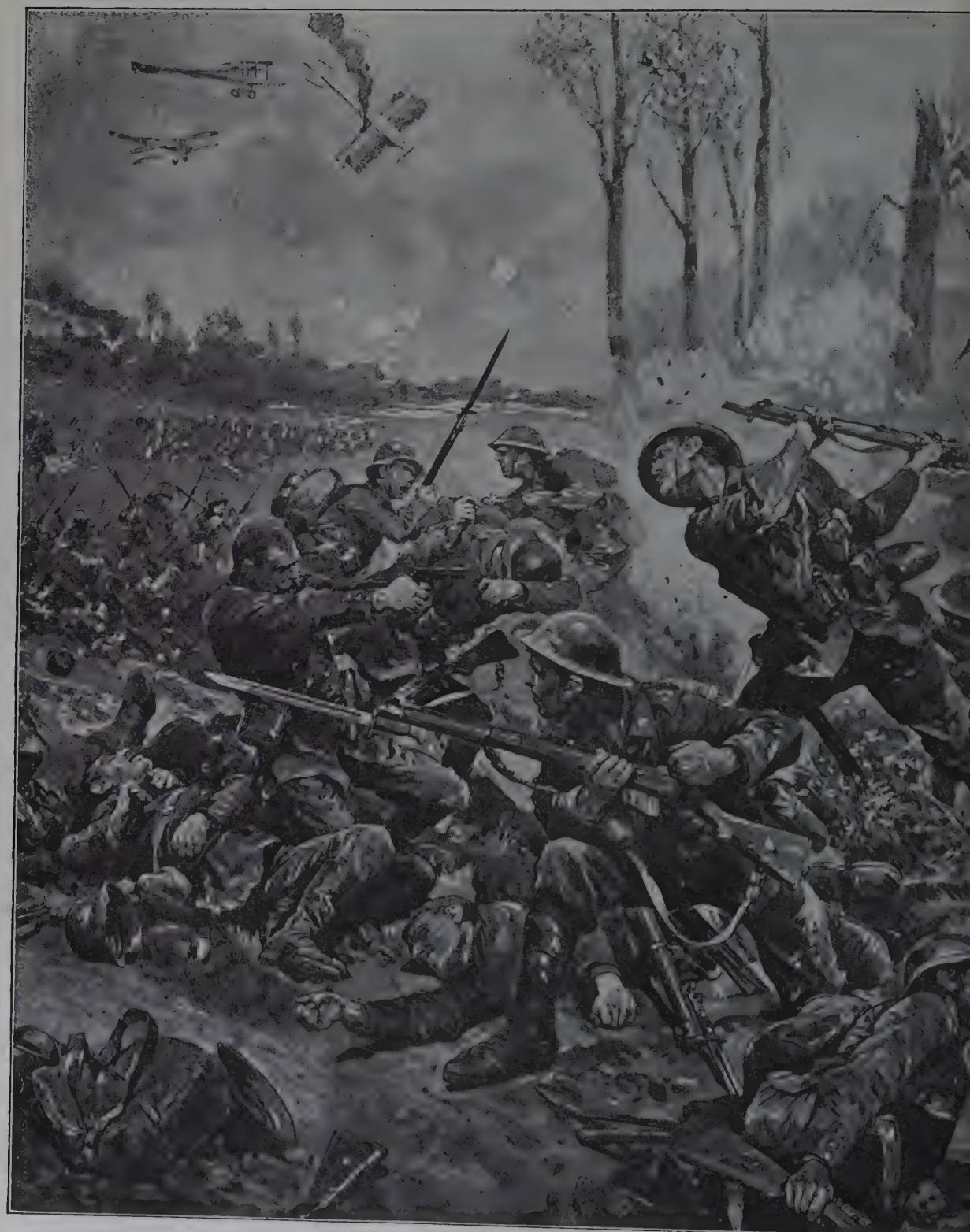
AUSTRIA—Armistice, signed on November 3rd, went into effect in the afternoon of November 4th.

GERMANY—Armistice went into effect 11 o'clock A. M., November 11th.

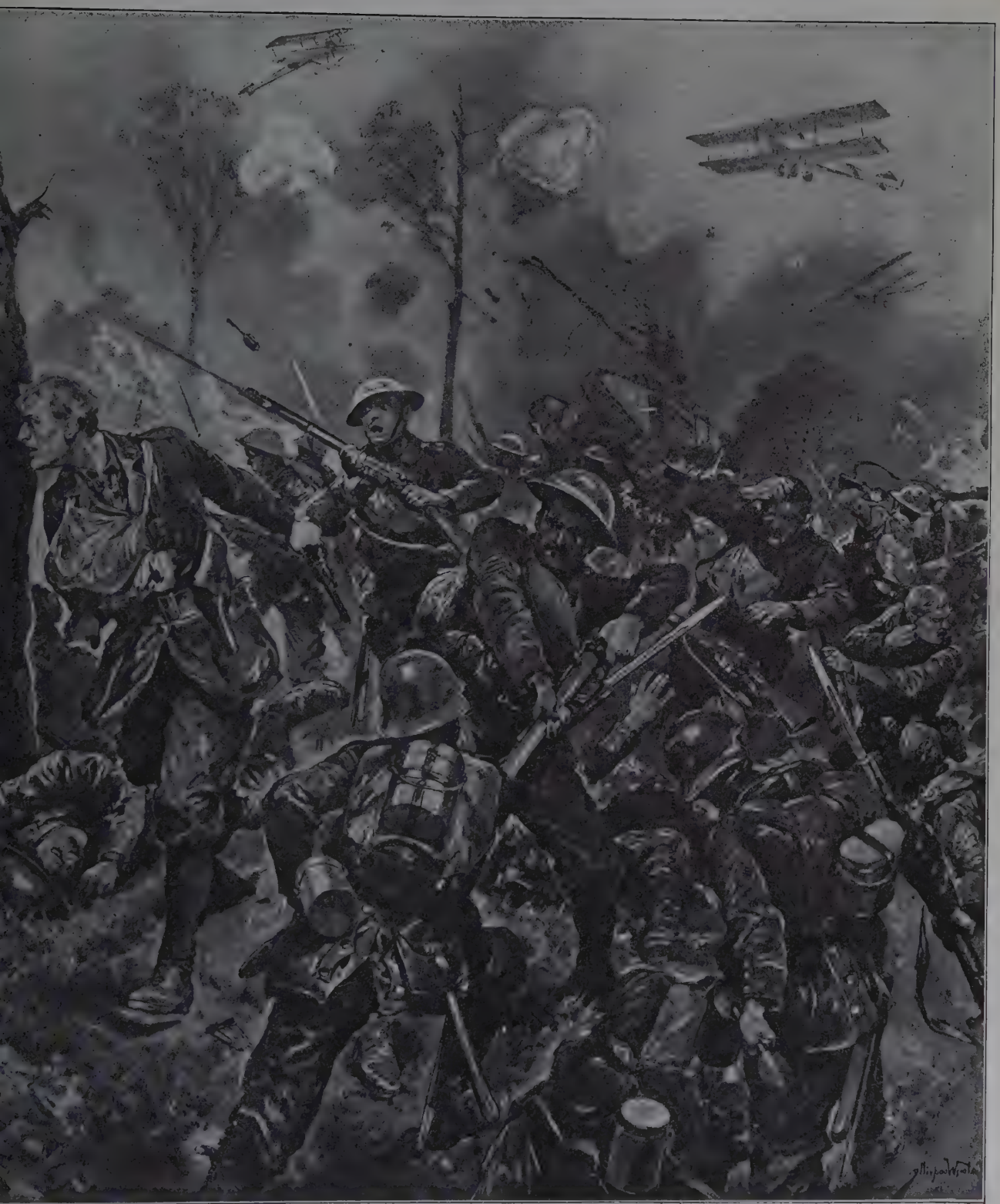
Bulgaria, the little autocracy in the Balkans, whose czar had heeded the promises made by Germany of a large share in the territorial loot of conquest, was the first to surrender. Driven back, then crushed, the first of the Allied invading army on his own soil, Czar Ferdinand was quick to sue for peace. His people never had favored the war. The Kaiser had withdrawn nearly all of the German troops which had supported the Bulgarians. Even the Austrian troops, menaced earlier in the summer by the Italian campaign which had cleaned them out of the greater part of Albania, had withdrawn from the Macedonian front. Bulgaria fought it out alone.

About the middle of September the Allies' lines extended from Saloniki on the east to southern Albania where they were in contact with the Italian forces. Under Gen. Franchet d'Esperey, a force of French, British, Italians, Serbs and Greeks began the drive northward. To the Serbs fell the honor of the first victories. They were advancing to hurl the enemy from their native land and supported by French and Greek units, they drove on toward Monastir. Victory was almost immediate. The first day of the drive the Serbs advanced several miles and freed scores of villages. Within a few days they were threatening the chief railroads and lines of communication and the Bulgar right was nearly cut off.

On September 24th, Prilep, one of the chief bases of the enemy, was taken and the Bulgars faced annihilation. So rapid had their retreat been, that Prilep was entered by French cavalry operating far



British and Canadian Troops in the Most San



attle Against the Germans in the Ypres Sector.

in advance of the main French and Serbian forces. In the meantime, the British and Greek army operating in the Lake Doiran region, had advanced and had effected a juncture with the French and Serbians and a united attack moved rapidly toward the Bulgarian border itself. Within two days more the Bulgarian army had been split into several groups and each one of these was in flight. The government at Sofia admitted they were facing disaster. Far in the vanguard—fighting their way back home—the Serbs pursued the fleeing Bulgars across trackless mountain wastes and through the once cultivated valleys that had been laid waste by war. On September 25th, the British reached Bulgarian soil opposite Kosturino and the next day Strumnitza fell. The Serbs now were well toward the great Bulgarian base of Uskub and Ferdinand's troops were fleeing in disorder, hopelessly beaten.

Nothing could save Sofia from possible bombardment and the Bulgarian government sought peace. A commission bearing the white flag of surrender entered the allied lines. The Allied commanders left Gen. d'Esperey to impose the terms. The Bulgarians submitted to unconditional surrender. They agreed to evacuate all territory they still held in Greece and Serbia, to completely demobilize their army; to give up all their railroads, and, what was most important of all, to allow the Allied forces a free passage through Bulgaria.

Thus was the first big gap cut into the Berlin to Bagdad project. The road to Vienna was open. Austria was in what was almost a panic and Vienna signified willingness to discuss peace, though holding to the statement that they would stand by Germany on terms. The stock market in Berlin felt the effects of the Bulgarian disaster and in both Berlin and Vienna the socialists began open discussion of constitutional reforms. The Teutonic Alliance was crumbling. With Bulgaria out and the Macedonian region free from danger, the Allies could now turn their attention to Constantinople from the north while the British were advancing through the Holy Land on the south. Serbia was being evacuated and Austria would soon be attacked from across the Danube. King Ferdinand of Bulgaria had abdicated in favor of his son, Boris, and the Allies were in control of the Balkans.

The developments in the Balkans had surprised the Allies, but the victories in the Orient and the smashing of the Turks came with even greater suddenness. Since his occupation of Jerusalem, Gen. Allenby, with a force of British and Indian troops, reinforced by French and friendly Arab tribesmen, had moved slowly northward until in the latter part of September they occupied a line from the River Jordan westward to the Mediterranean. The great stroke was delivered on September 18th, 19th, 20th and 21st. Over a front of sixteen miles Gen. Allenby struck the Turkish forces and in less than a day they were fleeing in full rout. They pushed through between Rafat and the sea for nineteen miles on the first day and took 3,000 prisoners. Bodies of cavalry were advancing so rapidly that they threatened to completely cut off the Turks' retreat. Railway communications were cut and the Turkish forces were trapped. Huge stores of guns and supplies were taken and the Turk dead blocked the roadways. Caught in the valleys and lowlands, they were at the mercy of the British artillery, and airplanes, flying at low altitudes, raked the fleeing forces with machine gun fire.

By September 21st, the captured Turks numbered 20,000. An entire Turkish column, attempting to escape into the Jordan valley, was cut off and taken. The whole valley was commanded by Allied artillery and two Turkish armies were in the trap. The British cavalry captured Nazareth and the plains of Armageddon with more stores and guns. The Seventh and Eighth Turkish armies were practically annihilated. Six miles piled deep with their bodies bore testimony to the deadly accuracy of the British artillery. By September 25th, British cavalry had

pressed along the coast for sixty miles and taken Haifa and Acre, two important ports. Step by step the Allies were rushing forward along the entire line, practically without opposition except from straggling bodies of the routed enemy, and the prisoners now numbered nearly 50,000. The Fourth Turkish army also had been caught in the trap and surrounded. The British had advanced to the sea of Galilee which region they now dominated. Field Marshal Liman von Sanders, who had been in command of the Turks around Nazareth, had fled to Constantinople.

By October 1st, Damascus was surrounded and taken. French detachments were speeding toward Beirut. This port they took a few days later. Palestine had been completely cleared of the enemy and it was officially announced in London that Gen. Allenby had bagged 71,000 prisoners. The Allies kept advancing northward and a Turk column north of Damascus was cut off and taken. British and French warships began cooperating along the coast. The Arab chieftain reported the capture of 10,000 Turks in their share of the campaign and of the Ottoman armies involved, it was stated that only 17,000 had escaped to the northward.

Thenceforth the Allied advance was rapid. Mosul, on the road to Constantinople, was reached by one expedition, and other columns moved along the coast to Smyrna where they cooperated with the fleets. Rioting had broken out in the capital and the uprising was directed at the German officers and leaders of the Young Turk party. Turkey was crushed. Facing destruction from the south, west and north, with open revolution threatening, the Porte sued for an armistice under terms which meant surrender. The Dardanelles were surrendered. The remainder of the Turkish forces were demobilized except for enough to serve for policing purposes. The few vessels of the fleet were dismantled. Within a short time British and French vessels had sailed through the Dardanelles to Constantinople. The thousands of British prisoners captured when Gen. Townshend was forced to surrender at Kut-el-Amara, were liberated. It was Gen. Townshend himself who had been sent to the Allied commanders with the first plea for an armistice.

In June, her drives in France lagging to a halt, Germany had sent troops to aid Austria in Italy and on June 15th, the Teutonic Allies began a great offensive over a front of 100 miles from the Asiago plateau to the sea and along the lines on the Piave river. The first force of the drive carried the enemy across the Piave in places and the Italians, who had now been reinforced by a considerable force of British and French and some American troops, lost 15,000 prisoners. But any initial success was quickly offset by a counter offensive. Within three days the Austrian drive both in the mountainous region of the north and in the lowlands north of Venice had been brought to a complete halt. The Austrians hurled division after division into the battle, regardless of heavy losses. Goaded on by the German high command, Austria was staking all on the final effort.

Nature had intervened in behalf of the Italians. The Austrian and German forces had crossed the Piave on pontoons, bringing up with them many heavy guns. Torrential rains had fallen after their advance and Allied airmen had bombed and destroyed the bridges behind them. Cut off, they were slaughtered in thousands. The only means of reaching them with food was by airplane and the Allies held the superiority in the air. Along the entire Asiago plateau the Austrians met defeat. It was estimated that they had thrown half a million men into action and of these probably 200,000 were numbered among the casualties.

The Italians followed up with a victorious advance. Positions along the Brenta river were taken and the heights in the Mont del Rosso and Di Val Bello region were scaled and taken. Three German army corps were rushed to aid the Austrians, for the determined advance threatened to carry the Italians back to

EUROPE
SCALE OF MILES
100 200 300 400 500
ARCTIC OCEAN
ATLANTIC OCEAN
NORTH SEA
BALTIC SEA
BLACK SEA
CASPIAN SEA
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
ADRIATIC SEA
AEGEAN SEA
BRITISH ISLES
SCANDINAVIA
FINLAND
RUSSIA
POLAND
PRUSSIA
GERMANY
FRANCE
SPAIN
PORTUGAL
HUNGARY
ROUMANIA
SERVIA
GREECE
ASIA MINOR
CONSTANTINOPLE
ICELAND (Denmark)
FARÖE OR FEROE IS. (Denmark)
BALEARIC ISLANDS
CRETE OR CANDIA
CYPRUS
URAL MOUNTAINS
CAUCASUS MTS.
PYRENEES
ALPS
BALKANS
Longitude 4 East 20° from 5 Greenwich 30° 6
1 West 0° 2

their lines held before the disaster of months before. But steadily the Italians and British and French pressed forward, improving their lines and strengthening their positions during July and August. Height by height the enemy was pushed back in the north.

In October, the Italian effort developed into a heavy drive. Every available unit was sent in against the Austrians, who had been somewhat weakened by the withdrawal of German forces back to the front in France. The influence of the Separatists had begun to be felt seriously and revolt was threatening to disrupt the Dual Monarchy. Through Holland, Emperor Charles had asked for mediation to secure the meeting of a peace conference. Back across the Asiago plateau the Austrians were driven, losing thousands in dead and prisoners. Austria was now believed to have 3,000,000 men in the conflict and when her losses began to roll up to nearly one-third of that figure and she pleaded with Berlin for reinforcements. Crossings of the Piave were won by the Italians and British and the big push northward was rapid. On October 30th, American troops under Maj. Gen. Treat, operating with the British army, crossed the Piave. Vittorio, the great Austrian base, was captured and a hundred other towns freed along a front of 100 miles. The offensive now had developed until it reached all along the Piave. In the Mont Grappa region the enemy was beaten at Segusino in a sanguinary battle and Mont Gesen was taken.

Full disaster had overtaken Emperor Charles' armies by late in October. Fifty thousand prisoners had been taken and hundreds of the heaviest guns. The Austrians were pouring across the mountains in rout and the Allies were pushed to their utmost even to keep in contact in places. The Tagliamento river was crossed by the Italians. Other columns reached the towns of Azzano, Decimo, Portugruaru and Concordia. The Italians were now within less than eighteen miles of Udine, where the Italian headquarters had been established when the disaster at Caporetta overtook them. Their total advance had been thirty miles.

On November 1st, with nearly 100,000 of their armies prisoners, 200,000 more cut off and surrounded in the Brenta and Piave regions, emissaries from the Austrian commanders entered the Italian lines under a white flag, bearing a plea for an armistice. The Allied war council in Versailles began drawing up the terms. In the meantime, with the announcement that he would rather drive the Austrians out than accept their surrender, Gen. Diaz kept up his hammer blows. The Austrians were in full rout and their casualties were mounting into the hundreds of thousands. Their entire army in the Trentino district had been cut off.

On November 3rd, the Allies' terms were presented to Austria and the armistice was signed. Germany's last prop had been kicked out from under her. Fighting in a death grip on the west front, her eastern borders were now exposed to the enemy's attack. The armistice terms left Austria powerless. She was forced to evacuate all territories under occupation. Her fleet must be given up to the Allies. Her army must be totally demobilized and all her troops fighting with the Germans in France must be withdrawn. Though the terms of peace eventually will determine the northern extent of Italy's boundaries, the armistice terms practically granted what she had fought for, the occupation of the Trentino district, which she had lost to Austria. The armistice provided magistrational powers over this territory and troops also began occupation to ensure the keeping of the terms in good faith.

Germany made her first direct request for an armistice on October 6th, but for the purposes of narration the peace negotiations which resulted in the complete dissolution of the Teutonic Allies and the surrender of Germany are here reviewed in chronological order, along with the internal disturbances which accompanied the defeats at the front and which have resulted in a political upheaval of the greater part of Europe:

ARCTIC OCEAN
RUSSIA
EUROPEAN RUSSIA
SIBERIA
ASIA
AFRICA
INDIAN OCEAN
PACIFIC OCEAN
ARABIA
PERSIA
BRITISH INDIA
CHINA
JAPAN
KOREA
SEA OF JAPAN
YELLOW SEA
EAST CHINA SEA
SOUTH CHINA SEA
BAY OF BENGAL
ARABIAN SEA
RED SEA
BLACK SEA
CASPIAN SEA
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
NORTH SEA
BALTIC SEA
BERING SEA
SEA OF OKHOTSK
PHILIPPINE ISLANDS (U.S.)
CELEBES SEA
TIBET
MONGOLIA
MANCHURIA
FRENCH INDO CHINA
SIAM
PETROGRAD
MOSCOW
CONSTANTINOPLE
BERLIN
VIENNA
LONDON
POLAND
CALCUTTA
BOMBAY
MADRAS
CEYLON
MANILA
SINGAPORE
PERSIAN GULF
RED SEA
EGYPT
SCALE OF MILES
0 200 400 600 800
140° Longitude 30 2 East from 60° 3 Greenwich 70° 4 80° 5 90° 6 100° 7 110° 8 120° 8 EQUATOR

As early as September 15th, the Kaiser had offered a separate peace to Belgium, one that was scorned by the little kingdom. This was taken as the first indication of a "peace drive", started to weaken the Allies and bring discord. The offer was vague except in that it asked Belgium's neutrality until the close of the war and guaranteed her political identity.

On the same day Austria, through the Swiss government and the other neutral nations, sent a proposal for a parley of the powers to accomplish peace. It proposed that the hostilities not cease during the discussions, which were to be carried on by delegates from the belligerents to bring out the ideas of eventual terms for the ending of the war. The conference was to be "nonbinding and confidential discussion on the basic principle for the conclusion of peace".

Though the Allies regarded this simply as a ruse, President Wilson sent the following curt reply:

"The government of the United States feels that there is only one reply which it can make to the suggestion of the imperial Austro-Hungarian government. It has repeatedly and with entire candor stated the terms upon which the United States would consider peace, and can and will entertain no proposal for a conference upon a matter concerning which it has made its position and purpose so plain."

Austria-Hungary was known to be facing dissolution. The Czecho-Slavs and the Jugo-Slavs were already declaring for separate republics and Bohemia was threatening a similar step.

On October 6th, Germany, with the new chancellor, Prince Maximilian of Baden, in power as the representative of the coalition government, which had been formed to still the threatened disturbances by adherents of the Social democrats, sent the first direct appeal for an armistice. On that day Prince Maximilian, through the Swiss government, sent the following note to President Wilson:

"The German Government requests the president of the United States to take in hand the restoration of peace, acquaint all the belligerent states of this request and invite them to send plenipotentiaries for the purpose of opening negotiations.

"It accepts the program set forth by the president of the United States in his message to congress on January 8 and in his later pronouncements, especially his speech of September 27, as a basis for peace negotiations.

"With a view to avoiding further bloodshed, the German government requests the immediate conclusion of an armistice on land and water and in the air."

Baron Burian, of Austria, made known the similar wish of Austria, and in his subsequent utterances to the Reichstag, Prince Maximilian supplemented his declaration of the government's position by indicating the wish to change the constitution, to accomplish democratization and to form a league of nations to protect the peace of the world.

The message of President Wilson mentioned in the German note occupies a place in a previous chapter as the basis upon which all peace negotiations must rest. His liberty loan speech on September 27th, to which the German chancellor also referred, follows:

"We are all agreed that there can be no peace obtained by any kind of bargain or compromise with the governments of the central empires, because we have dealt with them already and have seen them deal with other governments that were parties to this struggle, at Brest-Litovsk and Bucharest.

"They have convinced us that they are without honor and do not intend justice. They observe no covenants, accept no principle but force and their own interest. We cannot 'come to terms' with them. They have made it impossible."

"Get out first—then talk armistice and peace," was the sense of the reply sent to Germany by President Wilson on October 8th. He stated that there could be no compromise with autocracy and demanded to know in unequivocable language if Germany would accept the un-

AFRICA
SCALE OF MILES
0 200 400 600 800 1000
The Nile Delta AND SUEZ CANAL
SCALE 0 10 20 30 40 50 MILES
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Alexandria
Rosetta
Damietta
Port Said
Suez
CAIRO
Ismailia
Timsah
Ballah L.
Great Bitter L.
CARAVAN ROUTE
SUEZ CANAL
Longitude from Greenwich.
West
East
Black Sea
Constantinople
Smyrna
ASIA MINOR
Baghdad
PERSIA
Jerusalem
Mecca
Medina
Aden
Gulf of Aden
Red Sea
Persian Gulf
Arabian Sea
Madrid
Lisbon
Rome
Corsica
Sardinia
Sicily
Malta
Crete
Cyprus
Tripoli
Algiers
Tunis
Kairwan
Constantine
Tangier
Ceuta
Fez
Mequinez
Morocco
Algeria
Gardaia
Wargla
Mesurata
Bengazi
Derna
Alexandria
Cairo
Suez
Barca
Libyan Desert
Tripoli
Fezzan
Murzuk
Ghat
Gadames
Tazili Plateau
Tuaregs
Tibesti
Tao
Bilma
Agades
Air or Asben
Tintellust
Sahara or Great Desert
Anglo-Egyptian Condominion
Wady Halfa
Khartum
Egyptian Sudan
Kordofan
Darfur
Kingdom of the Mahdi
Abyssinia
Addis Ababa
Harrar
Italian Somaliland
British Somaliland
Gallaland
Abeshr
Fasher
El Obeid
Shekka
Kassala
Massawa
Asmara
Gondar
Maddala
Djibuti
Berbera
Zeila
Lukober
Barrera
Obock
Gulf of Tadjura
Timbuktu
Walata
Gao
Kasambara
Mandina
Senegal
Bathurst
Geba
Bissagos Is.
Bandiagara
Segu
Sokoto
Kano
Kuka
Bornu
Kanem
Mawo
Lake Tchad
Gummel
Wadai
Fokoto
Nigeria
Yola
Bida
Benue
Lokoja
Ibadan
Abeokuta
Lagos
Dahomey
Abomey
Benin
Bonny
Duketown
Upper Guinea
Port Lokko
Freetown
Sierra Leone
Liberia
Monrovia
Cape Palmas
Grand Bassa
Cape Three Points
Gold Coast
Assinie
Elmina
Coast Castle
Accra
Prampram
Volta R.
Togoland
Bismarckburg
Kamerun
Mt. Cameroon
Fernando Po I. (Sp)
Princes I. (Port)
St. Thomas I. (Port)
Annobon I. (Sp)
Equator
Gulf of Guinea
Lower Guinea
Allied Territory
Allied Upper Ubangi
Ubangi R.
Mbomu R.
Bongo
Ndoruma
Ndzoro
Foro
Yambuya
Albert Nyanza
Great Batonga
Stanley Falls Sta.
French Congo
Congo State
Lukolela
Franceville
Loango
Boma
Leopoldville
Banana
Salvador
Congo R.
Ambriz
Loanda
St. Paul de Loanda
Dondo
Novo Redondo
Benguela
Mossamedes
Ethielena Island (Br.)
Ascension Island (Br.)
Walfisch Bay (Br.)
Tropic of Capricorn
Tropic of Cancer
Sahara
Desert of Libya
Wady Draha
Villa Cisneros
Canary Islands (Sp.)
Teneriffe
Palma
Ferro
Sta. Cruz
Madeira Is. (Port.)
Funchal
Azores Is. (Port.)
Cape Verde Is.
St. Louis
Portuguese West Africa
Angola
Rhodesia
Barotse Mambunda Land
Matabele Land
Mashona Land
Zambesi R.
Victoria Falls
Kafue R.
Lake Ngami
Bechuana Land
Great Namaqua Land
Damara Land
South West Africa
Union of South Africa
Transvaal
Orange River Colony
Cape Colony
Natal
Zulu Land
Tonga Land
Swazi Land
Lourenco Marquez
Delagoa Bay
Johannesburg
Pretoria
Bloemfontein
Durban (Port Natal)
East London
Port Elizabeth
Capetown
C. of Good Hope
C. Agulhas
King Williams Town
Grahamstown
Georgetown
Kimberley
Springbok
Port Nolloth
Angra Pequena
Walfisch Bay
Nyassa
L. Nyassa
L. Bangweolo
L. Tanganika
L. Mweru
L. Kisale
L. Kilembe
L. Dilolo
L. Ngami
Victoria Nyanza
Albert Nyanza
Uganda
Unyoro
Ukamba
Nandi
Mt. Kilimanjaro
Mt. Kenya
Urambo
Tabora
Ujiji
Mpwapwa
Dodoma
Kilossa
Kilwa Kisiwani
Lindi
Mikindani
Mozambique
Mozambique Channel
Portuguese East Africa
Beira
Chinde
Sofala
Inhambane
Lourenco Marquez
Delagoa Bay
C. St. Mary
Tamatave
Tananarivo
Marondava
Pt. Louis
Reunion I. (Br.)
Mauritius I. (Br.)
Rodriguez I. (Br.)
Amirante Is. (Br.)
Seychelles Is. (Br.)
Providence I.
Aldabra I.
Comoro Is.
Farquhar I.
Gloriosa Is.
Amber Is.
Zanzibar (Brit. Prot.)
Pemba I.
Mombasa
Witu
Lamu
Kismayu
Obbia
Mukdeesha
Berbera
Zeila
Gulf of Aden
Red Sea
Indian Ocean
Atlantic Ocean

compromising terms laid down by him. The Allied nations saw in the German note another trap, one by which the German chancellor hoped to involve the United States in a long diplomatic discussion, which, when peace finally was denied, would strengthen the flagging strength of the German people's faith in the government by showing them that the Allies sought not a just peace but were bent upon a war of slaughter and conquest. But every faith was placed in President Wilson, and his reply, which follows, was ample assurance that he would handle the situation:

"Before making reply to the request of the imperial German government, and in order that that reply shall be as candid and straightforward as the momentous interests involved require, the president of the United States deems it necessary to assure himself of the exact meaning of the note of the imperial chancellor.

"Does the imperial chancellor mean that the imperial German government accepts the terms laid down by the president in his address to the congress of the United States on the eighth of January last and in subsequent addresses, and that its object in entering into discussions would be only to agree upon the practical details of their application?

"The president feels bound to say with regard to the suggestion of an armistice that he would not feel at liberty to propose a cessation of arms to the governments with which the government of the United States is associated against the central powers, so long as the armies of those powers are upon their soil. The good faith of any discussion would manifestly depend upon the consent of the central powers immediately to withdraw their forces everywhere from invaded territory.

"The president also feels that he is justified in asking whether the imperial chancellor is speaking merely for the constituted authorities of the empire who have so far conducted the war. He deems the answer to these questions vital from every point of view."

From all over the United States, from the people and from Congress came demands for the unconditional surrender of the Central Powers. The Germans were being driven back and every day registered another defeat for their arms. There was scant faith placed in the sincerity of their peace aims. On October 14th, Germany's further expression of acceptance of President Wilson's terms came by wireless. The message follows:

"In reply to the question of the president of the United States of America the German government hereby declares:

"The German government has accepted the terms laid down by President Wilson in his address of January the eighth, and in his subsequent addresses, on the foundation of a permanent peace of justice.

"Consequently, its object in entering into discussions would be only to agree upon practical details of the application of those terms.

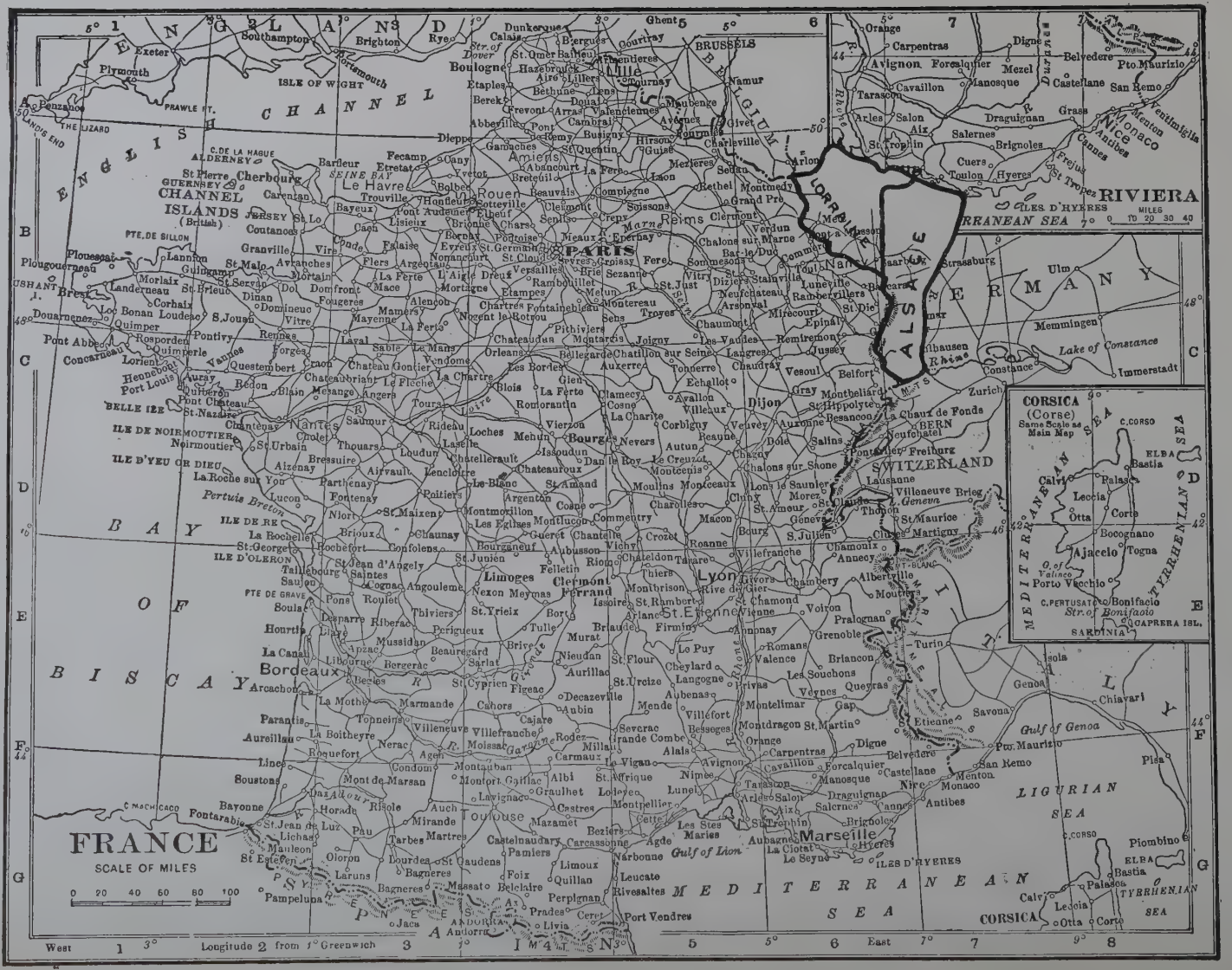
"The German government believes that the governments of the powers associated with the government of the United States also take the position taken by President Wilson in his address. The German government, in accordance with the Austro-Hungarian government, for the purpose of bringing about an armistice, declares itself ready to comply with the propositions of the president in regard to evacuation.

"The German government suggests that the president may occasion the meeting of a mixed commission for making the necessary arrangements concerning the evacuation.

"The present German government, which has undertaken the responsibility for this step towards peace, has been formed by conferences and in agreement with the great majority of the reichstag.

"The chancellor, supported in all of his actions by the will of this majority, speaks in the name of the German government and of the German people."

This note was signed by Solf, the new state secretary of the foreign office, and


FRANCE
SCALE OF MILES
0 20 40 60 80 100
ENGLISH CHANNEL
BAY OF BISCAY
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
LIGURIAN SEA
Gulf of Lion
Gulf of Genoa
BELGIUM
SWITZERLAND
GERMANY
ALSACE
LORRAINE
RIVIERA
CORSICA
PARIS
BRUSSELS
Ghent
Dunkerque
Lille
Roubaix
Tourcoing
Valenciennes
Douai
Arras
Amiens
Rouen
Le Havre
Cherbourg
CHANNEL ISLANDS
Caen
Bayeux
Lisieux
Evreux
Dieppe
Abbeville
Calais
Boulogne
Metz
Nancy
Strasbourg
Reims
Verdun
Troyes
Orleans
Tours
Nantes
Brest
Rennes
Le Mans
Angers
Poitiers
Limoges
Clermont Ferrand
Lyon
Dijon
Besançon
Grenoble
Marseille
Nice
Monaco
Toulon
Cannes
Antibes
Bordeaux
Toulouse
Montpellier
Nimes
Avignon
Carcassonne
Perpignan
Andorra
Geneva
Lausanne
Zurich
Basel
Immerstadt
Lake of Constance
Ajaccio
Bastia
Corte
Calvi
Leccia
Porto Vecchio
Bonifacio
SARDINIA
Pisa
Genoa
Turin
Milan
Savona
Chiavari
Ventimiglia
Menton
Monaco
San Remo
Pto. Maurizio
Belvedere
Castellane
Grasse
Draguignan
Brignoles
Hyeres
St. Tropez
Frejus
Cannes
Antibes
Nice
Aix
Salon
Arles
Tarascon
Orange
Carpentras
Cavaillon
Avignon
Forcalquier
Manosque
Digne
Mezel
Longitude 2 from 1° Greenwich
West
East

brought forth a new cry for unconditional surrender both here and in the allied nations of Europe. Further evidence of a "peace trap" was seen in the suggestion for discussion of the terms, and on October 15th President Wilson sent a reply which left no doubt as to the uncompromising attitude of the Allies and the United States. He stated that the terms of evacuation and reparation were those which must be determined wholly by the Allies and in which Germany could have no hand. He called attention to the continued activities of submarines and the burning of cities during the German retreat and other inhuman acts, all being committed while the Germans sought to discuss terms for the cessation of hostilities. He left no doubt that the deposing of the Kaiser was one of the chief aims of the nations fighting against Germany. In the following language he told of the blow aimed at autocracy:

"It is necessary, also, in order that there may be no possibility of misunderstanding, that the president should very solemnly call the attention of the government of Germany to the language and plain intent of one of the terms of peace which the German government has now accepted. It is contained in the address of the president delivered at Mount Vernon on the fourth of July last. It is as follows:

" 'The destruction of every arbitrary power anywhere that can separately, secretly, and of its single choice disturb the peace of the world; or, if it cannot be presently destroyed, at least its reduction to virtual impotency.'

"The power which has hitherto controlled the German nation is of the sort here described. It is within the choice of the German nation to alter it. The president's words just quoted naturally constitute a condition precedent to peace, if peace is to come by the action of the German people themselves. The president feels bound to say that the whole process of peace will, in his judgment, depend upon the definiteness and the satisfactory character of the guaranties which can be given in this fundamental matter. It is indispensable that the governments associated against Germany should know beyond peradventure with whom they are dealing."

Affairs in Austria were going from bad to worse. The discussion of splitting the Dual Monarchy into four states was going on. These new nations on the map were to be a Germanic Austria, the republic of the Czecho-Slavs and the Illyrian and Ruthenian republics. On October 18th, the Czecho-Slavs revolted and raised their own flag. Prague was seized and a republic was declared with no doubt that its national policies would be against Germany and all other forms of autocracy. From Berlin came the first indications to the world that open rebellion was threatened. The Socialists rioted and a display of force was made to quell them.

The Allies were placing great faith in President Wilson's ability to keep out of diplomatic tangles with Berlin and Vienna and to avoid traps in peace negotiations. But with the consent of the United States, it was agreed that all peace proposals should go to the Allied war cabinet. The British, with the taste of victory, with the end of four years of conflict and suffering almost in sight, were determined in their demands that absolutely no compromise be reached.

From Austria had come a plea for a separate peace, but it was not made public until October 19th, the day on which President Wilson sent his reply. Austria, like Germany, agreed to the famous "fourteen articles", but likewise, suggested "negotiations of the details". The President's curt reply voiced the same uncompromising attitude he had adopted toward Germany and Vienna was told that evacuation must come first, then talk of peace.

Another note was received from Berlin on October 21st. This reiterated assurances that the overthrow of autocracy would come with peace and that it was the voice of the German people speaking through the negotiations, not that of the

KIEL CANAL TO ALLIES
NORTH SEA
BALTIC SEA
DENMARK
COPENHAGEN
SWEDEN
RUSSIA
Königsberg
Danzig
Gulf of Danzig
Pomerania Bay
Rügen Bay
Kiel Bay
Helgoland Bay
Frisian Islands
HOLSTEIN
SCHLESWIG
Hamburg
Bremen
Hanover
BERLIN
POLAND
Warsaw
Posen
Breslau
Dresden
Leipzig
SAXONY
GERMANY
Cologne
Frankfurt
Nuremburg
Munich
BAVARIA
WURTTEMBERG
Stuttgart
Strassburg
LORRAINE
Metz
CZECHO-SLOVAKIA
Prague
Pilsen
HUNGARY
Budweis
Danube
VIENNA
AUSTRIA
Krakow
Germany - Poland
Schleswig-Holstein
Wurttemberg
Bavaria - Saxony
SCALE OF MILES
0 20 40 60 80 100
Longitude 12° East 14° 6 from 16° 7 Greenwich 18° 8 20° 9

Kaiser. It protested against the view that atrocities were being committed and assured President Wilson that these acts were against the strictest orders and the guilty were being punished. But the note, like its predecessors, made no suggestion of quick and absolute surrender on the terms the Allies would impose. At the same time Great Britain made her position plain as regarded evacuation of territory. Hints at new demands regarding the freedom of the seas were made and the English press asked for terms which would impose the fullest reparation and indemnities for the ravaged countries.

President Wilson's reply to this latest advance was the strongest of his exchanges with Germany and deserves full space here. The note closed the doors to any further discussion without a guaranty of surrender and made it plain that the Allied military command would dictate the terms of an armistice in the field and that Germany must apply directly there. It also dealt in unqualified terms with the record of pledges broken by Germany and stated that the United States and the Allies would in no way deal with the Hohenzollern dynasty or with a cabinet who represented them. The President's memorable note follows:

"Having received the solemn and explicit assurance of the German government that it unreservedly accepts the terms of peace laid down in his address to the congress of the United States on the eighth of January, 1918, and the principles of settlement enunciated in his subsequent addresses, particularly the address of the twenty-seventh of September, and that it desires to discuss the details of their application and that this wish and purpose emanated, not from those who have hitherto dictated German policy and conducted the present war on Germany's behalf, but from ministers who speak for the majority of the reichstag and for an overwhelming majority of the German peoples; and having received also the explicit promise of the present German government that the humane rules of civilized warfare will be observed both on land and sea by the German armed forces, the president of the United States feels that he cannot decline to take up with the governments with which the government of the United States is associated the question of an armistice.

"He deems it his duty to say again, however, that the only armistice he would feel justified in submitting for consideration would be one which should leave the United States and the powers associated with her in a position to enforce any arrangements that may be entered into and to make a renewal of hostilities on the part of Germany impossible.

"The president has, therefore, transmitted his correspondence with the present German authorities to the governments with which the government of the United States is associated as a belligerent, with the suggestion that, if those governments are disposed to effect peace upon the terms and principles indicated, their military advisers and the military advisers of the United States be asked to submit to the governments associated against Germany the necessary terms of such an armistice as will fully protect the interests of the peoples involved and ensure to the associated governments the unrestricted power to safeguard and enforce the details of the peace to which the German government has agreed, provided they deem such an armistice possible from the military point of view.

"Should such terms of armistice be suggested, their acceptance by Germany will afford the best concrete evidence of her unequivocal acceptance of the terms and principles of peace from which the whole action proceeds.

"The president would deem himself lacking in candor did he not point out in the frankest possible terms the reason why extraordinary safeguards must be demanded. Significant and important as the constitutional changes seem to be which are spoken of by the German foreign secretary in his note of the 20th of October, it does not appear that the principle of a government responsible to the German people has yet been fully worked

Hungary - Austria
Poland - Roumania
Czecho-Slovakia
Jugo-Slavia - Italy
SCALE OF MILES
0 20 40 60 80 100
125 Miles to the Inch
Longitude East from Greenwich
AUSTRIA
HUNGARY
CZECHO-SLOVAKIA
POLAND
ROUMANIA
JUGO-SLAVIA
ITALY
SERBIA
MONTENEGRO
BOSNIA
CROATIA AND SLAVONIA
DALMATIA
CARNIOLA
CARINTHIA
TYROL
UPPER AUSTRIA
LOWER AUSTRIA
SALZBURG
BOHEMIA
MORAVIA
SILESIA
GALICIA
BUKOWINA
TRANSYLVANIA
CARPATHIAN MTS.
JULIAN ALPS
KARST
ADRIATIC SEA
VIENNA
Budapest
Pesth
Danube R.
Vistula R.
Dniester R.
Save R.
Drave R.
Theiss R.
Po R.
Adige R.
Piave R.
Tagliamento R.
Isonzo R.
Brenner Pass
Semmering Pass
Tarvis Pass
Predil Pass
Monte Maggiore
Monte Nevoso
Monte Canin
Monte Rosa
Monte Bianco
Mont Cenis
Mont Blanc
Lake Garda
Lake Constance
Lake Balaton
Lake Neusiedler
Lake Como
Lake Maggiore
Lake Lugano
Lake Iseo
Lake Orta
Lake Varese
Lake Trasimeno
Lake Bolsena
Lake Bracciano
Lake Albano
Lake Nemi
Lake Fucino
Lake Scutari
Lake Ochrida
Lake Prespa
Lake Ostrovo
Lake Doiran
Lake Tachinos
Lake Vistonis
Lake Koronia
Lake Bistonis
Lake Volvi
Lake Langaza
Lake Kerkini
Lake Dojran
Lake Presba
Lake Ohrid
Lake Skutari
Lake Balaton
Lake Neusiedler
Lake Como
Lake Maggiore
Lake Lugano
Lake Iseo
Lake Orta
Lake Varese
Lake Trasimeno
Lake Bolsena
Lake Bracciano
Lake Albano
Lake Nemi
Lake Fucino
Lake Scutari
Lake Ochrida
Lake Prespa
Lake Ostrovo
Lake Doiran
Lake Tachinos
Lake Vistonis
Lake Koronia
Lake Bistonis
Lake Volvi
Lake Langaza
Lake Kerkini
Lake Dojran
Lake Presba
Lake Ohrid
Lake Skutari

out or that any guarantees either exist or are in contemplation that the alterations of principle and of practice now partially agreed upon will be permanent.

"Moreover, it does not appear that the heart of the present difficulty has been reached. It may be that future wars have been brought under the control of the German people, but the present war has not been; and it is with the present war that we are dealing.

"It is evident that the German people have no means of commanding the acquiescence of the military authorities of the empire in the popular will; that the power of the king of Prussia to control the policy of the empire is unimpaired; that the determining initiative still remains with those who have hitherto been the masters of Germany.

"Feeling that the whole peace of the world depends now on plain speaking and straightforward action, the president deems it his duty to say, without any attempt to soften what may seem harsh words, that the nations of the world do not and cannot trust the word of those who have hitherto been the masters of German policy, and to point out once more that, in concluding peace and attempting to undo the infinite injuries and injustices of this war, the government of the United States cannot deal with any but veritable representatives of the German people who have been assured of a genuine constitutional standing as the real rulers of Germany.

"If it must deal with the military masters and the monarchial autocrats of Germany now, or if it is likely to have to deal with them later in regard to the international obligations of the German empire, it must demand, not peace negotiations, but surrender. Nothing can be gained by leaving this essential thing unsaid."

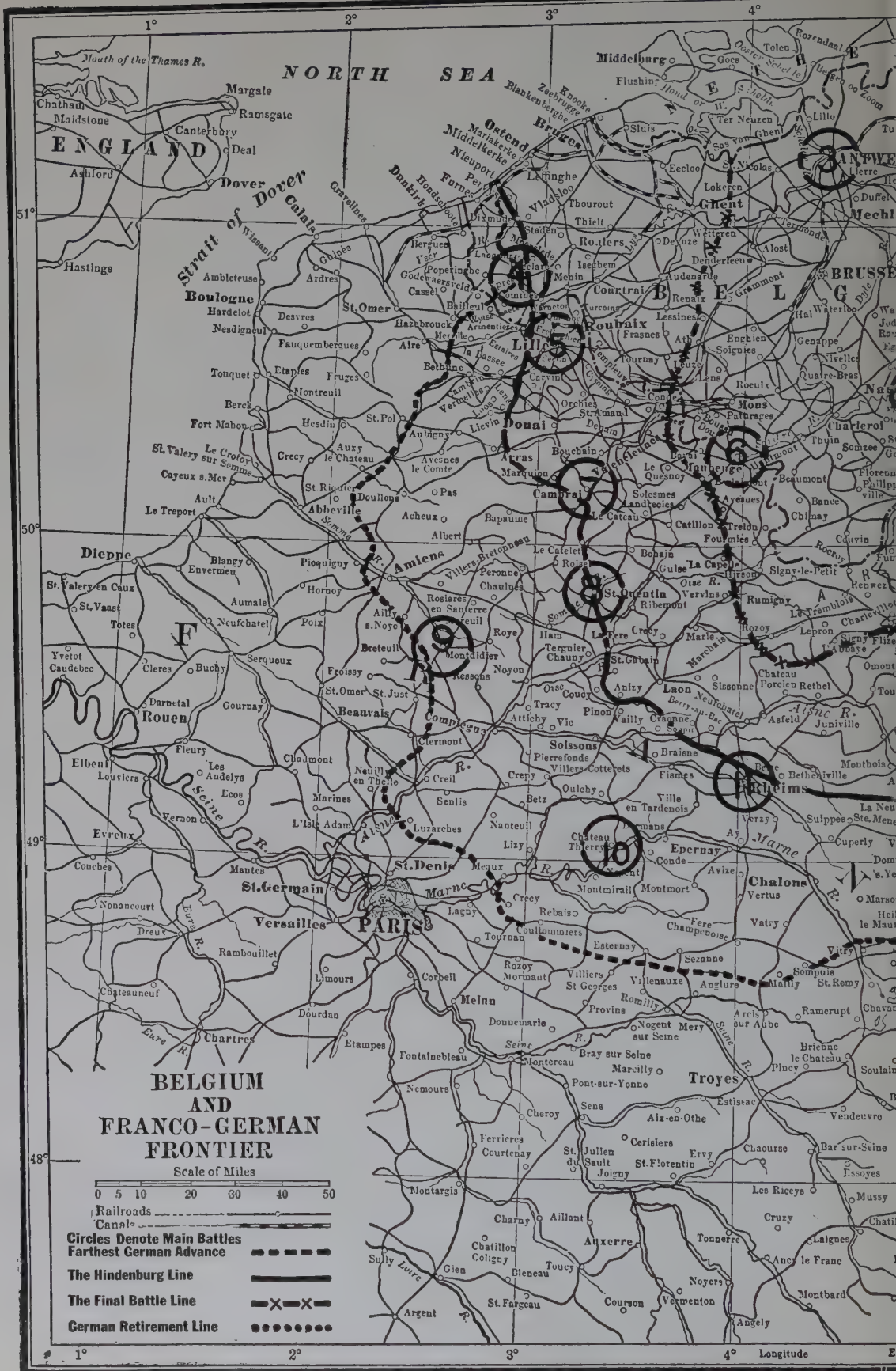
Events were transpiring in the domains of the Central Powers which were having a strong influence. The people's party and the Social Democrats, openly committed to an early peace, were making their demands heard in Berlin. The Germans were being cleared from Roumania and the eastern gates of Austria were now threatened by the Allies. Hungarian soldiers were openly joining the peace mobs in Budapest and other cities in the Dual Monarchy. And, most serious of all, the militarists, who had committed Germany to the great war, had lost their last shreds of power. Ludendorff, who, more than Hindenburg, was the embodiment of the military policy, was forced out after a bitter controversy. The first quartermaster general, up to the last moment, even with the iron military machine falling about his ears, is supposed to have stood firm against surrender. Hindenburg, with others, had met the Kaiser and the new chancellor and his ministry in conference. His steadfastly maintained plea for a fight to the death, resulted in his retirement. And with this news to the outside world, came authoritative evidence that the German army at the front was disbanding in revolt even as it fled.

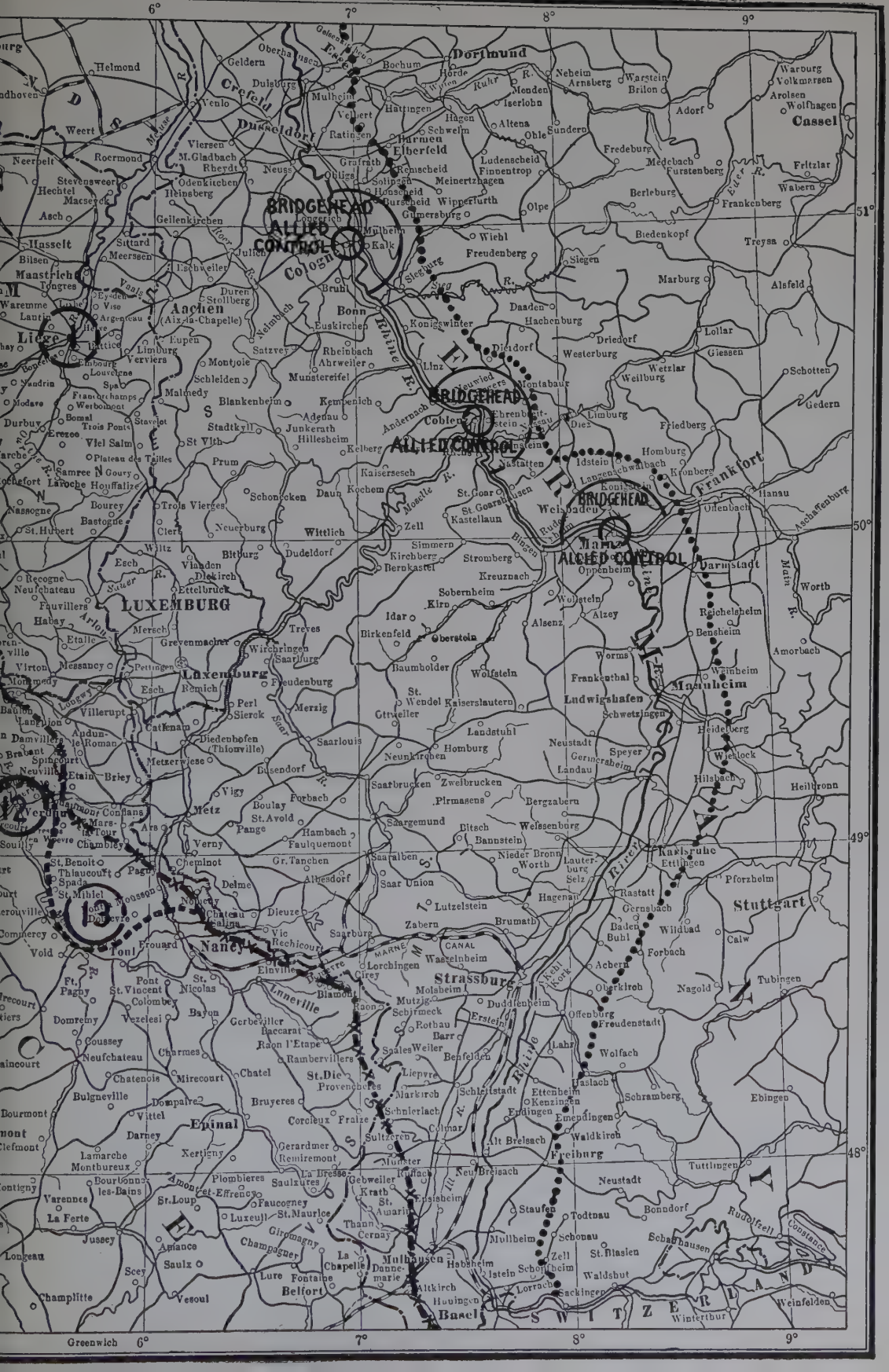
Berlin, convinced that the United States and the Allies would countenance no more quibbling, on October 27th, made a direct request for the terms of an armistice. To President Wilson, Berlin addressed the information that the government was now by the people and that the military authority had been subjected to it.

Austria again asked for separate peace terms and on October 29th she made her direct plea for an armistice at once, the details of which have been recounted above.

The action of the Allies was quick in regard to Germany's last plea. The Allied war cabinet met at Versailles and framed the terms of armistice. These were transmitted to Gen. Foch and on November 5th, President Wilson communicated to Berlin the fact that the terms might be had by applying to the Allied high command on the field of battle.

Germany, pushed to extreme straits, did not delay. Gen. Foch was notified by wireless that a German armistice commission sought to enter the lines and confer with him at headquarters, and on November 7th, firing was stopped at the


NORTH SEA
Mouth of the Thames R.
ENGLAND
Margate
Ramsgate
Chatham
Maidstone
Canterbury
Deal
Ashford
Dover
Strait of Dover
Calais
Gravelines
Hastings
Ambleteuse
Boulogne
Hardelot
Desvres
Nesdigneul
Fauquembergues
Etaples
Touquet
Fruges
Montreuil
Berck
Fort Mahon
Hesdin
St. Pol
Auxy le Chateau
Crecy
St. Valery sur Somme
Le Crotoy
Cayeux s. Mer
Ault
Le Treport
Abbeville
Somme R.
Dieppe
Blangy
Envermeu
St. Valery en Caux
St. Vaast
Totes
Aumale
Neufchatel
Hornoy
Poix
Picquigny
Amiens
Villers Bretonneux
Albert
Acheux
Doullens
Pas
St. Riquier
Auxy le Chateau
Avesnes le Comte
Aubigny
Lievin
Arras
Bapaume
Marquion
Cambrai
Le Catelet
Peronne
Chaulnes
Roisel
Bohain
Guise
La Capelle
Hirson
Signy-le-Petit
Rocroi
Fumay
Renwez
Mezieres
Charleville
Rumigny
Le Tremblois
Lepron
Rethel
Asfeld
Juniville
Aisne R.
Suippes
Ste. Menehould
Verzy
Verzenay
Rheims
Bethenville
Fismes
Braisne
Soissons
Pierrefonds
Villers-Cotterets
Crepy
Oulchy
Betz
Senlis
Creil
Neuilly en Thelle
Chaumont
Les Andelys
Ecos
Louviers
Elbeuf
Seine R.
Vernon
Evreux
Conches
Mantes
St. Germain
Nonancourt
Dreux
Eure R.
Rambouillet
Versailles
PARIS
St. Denis
Meaux
Marne R.
Lagny
Crecy
Rebais
Coulommiers
Tournan
Montmirail
Montmort
Epernay
Conde
Chalons
Vertus
Vatry
Esternay
Sezanne
Villenauxe
Anglure
Mailly
St. Remy
Sompuis
Vitry
Marne R.
Luzarches
Nanteuil
Lizy
Meaux
Chateau Thierry
Dormans
Ay
Cuperly
Avize
Oger
Mesnil
Le Mans
Ste. Menehould
Suippes


BRIDGEHEAD
ALLIED CONTROL
Cologne
Aachen
(Aix-la-Chapelle)
Liege
Maastricht
Hasselt
Dortmund
Essen
Krefeld
Duesseldorf
Elberfeld
Barmen
Bonn
Coblenz
Wiesbaden
Mainz
Frankfort
Darmstadt
Mannheim
Ludwigshafen
Heidelberg
Karlsruhe
Stuttgart
Strassburg
Nancy
Metz
Verdun
Toul
Epinal
Luxemburg
LUXEMBURG
Basel
Freiburg
Constance
SWITZERLAND
Rhine R.
Moselle R.
Meuse R.
Main R.
Neckar R.
Aisne R.
Marne R.
Saar R.
Ill R.
Aare R.
Reuss R.
Limmat R.
Rhone R.
Doubs R.
Ourthe R.
Lahn R.
Nahe R.
Lys R.
Scheldt R.
Sambre R.
Oise R.
Somme R.
Seine R.
Yonne R.
Aube R.
Ardennes
Argonne
Vosges
Black Forest
Jura
Alsace
Lorraine
Champagne
Belgium
Holland
Germany
France
Greenwich
6°
7°
8°
9°
50°
49°
48°
51°

point in the lines where the commission was to arrive and they were taken to Gen. Foch's headquarters. Gen. E. G. W. von Gruenell, Germany's delegate to the Hague peace conferences; Gen. H. K. A. von Winterfeld, former military attache in Paris; Vice Admiral Meurer, and Admiral Paul von Hintze made up the German commission.

And even as they were entering the lines, great events making for the collapse of Germany and Austria were transpiring. Along a front of a hundred miles the Allied armies were advancing in an assault which in savageness surpassed anything that had gone before. Ghent had capitulated as Queen Elizabeth of Belgium watches; Sedan was in flames and the first American troops had advanced to its outskirts; the Italians now numbered their prisoners at 1,000,000 men and they had taken 6,000 big guns and 200,000 horses. And in Germany there remained no doubt that autocracy was toppling. German sailors on some of the battleships at Kiel had revolted and seized the vessels in the name of the revolution. The first outburst of the workers and soldiers movement came when 20,000 workers gathered at Stuttgart and waved the red flag and shouted the slogan "Down with the war and long live the social republic". Dispatches which found their way out of Austria revealed that a state of chaos existed there. Cities were flooded by the soldiers returning in disorder. The demoralized troops were plundering and rallying to the banners of a score of incipient revolts. Of food there was little and the returning soldiers seized what little of that there was.

On November 8th, from the German commission within the French lines, there was sent a courier who bore the terms of the Allies to the German council at Spa. Germany was given seventy-two hours in which to answer, but the request that fighting cease until that time was refused by Gen. Foch. The wily French commander refused to be tricked and his victorious troops kept on in their rush Rhinewards.

Emperor Wilhelm II, the world's greatest autocrat, abdicated the throne and renounced the rights of succession for the Crown Prince on November 9th and the overthrow of autocracy and militarism was complete. This was followed by the announcement a few hours later that the first of the German states to announce a republic was Bavaria and that the diet of that little kingdom had overthrown the Wittelsbach dynasty and deposed King Ludwig and his heir, Prince Rupprecht. The German chancellor's announcement of the Kaiser's abdication follows:

"The German imperial chancellor, Prince Max of Baden, has issued the following decree: 'The kaiser and king has decided to renounce the throne.

" 'The imperial chancellor will remain in office until the questions connected with the abdication of the kaiser, the renouncing by the crown prince of the throne of the German empire and of Prussia, and the setting up of a regency shall have been settled.

" 'For the regency he intends to appoint Deputy Ebert as imperial chancellor, and he proposes that a bill shall be brought in for the establishment of a law providing for the immediate promulgation of general suffrage and for a constitutional German national assembly, which will settle finally the future form of government of the German nation and of those peoples which might be desirous of coming within the empire.' "

Thus ended the reign of the man whose dreams of dominion had plunged the world into war. With some of his staff and members of his personal household, he fled to Holland, where he was interned. What disposition will be made of him, will be known only when the conferees of the nations meet and settle the peace terms. It may be that the safeguard will be taken of immuring him as Napoleon was placed where he could embroil the nations in war no more. Even now, as this narrative is drawing to a close, the people of Holland, influenced by the wave of democracy—and in some instances

ITALY
AND SAN MARINO
SCALE OF MILES
0 20 40 60 80 100
NAPLES
GULF OF NAPLES
SCALE OF MILES
0 2 4 6 8
GULF OF SALERNO
SWITZERLAND
HUNGARY
BOSNIA
HERZEGOVINA
LIGURIAN SEA
TYRRHENIAN SEA
ADRIATIC SEA
IONIAN SEA
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
SICILIAN N SEA
Malta Channel
CORSICA
SARDINIA
SICILY
ROME
Naples
Mt. Etna
LIPARI ISLANDS
MALTESE ISLANDS
TUSCAN ARCHIPELAGO
ELBA
SASSARI
CAGLIARI
TUSCANY
UMBRIA
BRUZZO AND MOLISE
BASILICATA
APULIA
ITALIA
AFRICA
TUNIS
Gulf of Tunis
Gulf of Hammamet
Gulf of Genoa
Gulf of Venice
Mouths of the Po
Strait of Messina
Strait of Bonifacio
Gulf of Cattaro
Gulf of Salerno
Gulf of Taranto
Longitude 12° East from 14° Greenwich
1 8° 2 10° 3 12° 4 14° 5 16° 6 18° 7
A B C D E F G

bolshevism—that is sweeping Europe, have taken his presence in their country as an excuse to demand the removal of royalty and the setting up of a constitutional form of government.

In the meantime the political disturbances in Germany were growing. The strikes of workers extended through all the cities of northern Germany. More ships had been seized by the rebels at Kiel and there had been fighting between them and the scattered royalists. With the abdication of the Kaiser, Berlin had been seized by the workmen's and soldiers' council. The revolutionists held sway in Wurtemburg and Brunswick and the monarchs of those principalities stepped down from their thrones.

On November 10th, the red flag was flying everywhere in Berlin and a republic was declared to exist by the social democrats. Friedrich Ebert, with the resignation of Prince Maximillian, had become chancellor and head of the provisional government. Among his cabinet he numbered Dr. Liebnecht, recently released from prison, and Philip Scheidemann, both worldwide known leaders of governmental reform. A general strike had been called and within seven hours, with no bloodshed except for a few deaths in clashes with German army officers, the overthrow of the imperial government had been accomplished and another republic added to the free nations of the world.

The world war ended at 11 o'clock A. M. (Paris time) on November 11th, 1918. The United States received the news in a dispatch sent from Washington stating that at 2:45 o'clock A. M. the state department had announced that the armistice terms had been signed and that they would become effective at the hour given above. Gen. Foch had conveyed the news to all his commanders and promptly to the minute firing ceased at the time set.

The terms imposed in the armistice leave no opportunity for Germany to resume military operations. With the signing of the agreement the new government in Berlin, in effect, placed itself absolutely in the hands of the Allies. The following is a summary of the terms of the armistice:

MILITARY SURRENDERS

The Germans, within fourteen days, must evacuate all of Belgium, France, Alsace-Lorraine, and Luxemburg. All German troops remaining after that time will become prisoners of war.

The Germans must surrender 5,000 cannon, half heavy and half field artillery; 30,000 machine guns, 3,000 mine throwers, and 2,000 airplanes, fighters, bombers—firstly D. seventy-threes—and night bombing machines.

The Germans must surrender in good condition 5,000 locomotives, 50,000 wagons, and 10,000 motor lorries. They also must turn over all the railways in Alsace-Lorraine and their coal and metal supplies.

All Germans in East Africa must surrender in one month.

NAVAL SURRENDERS

The Germans must surrender 160 submarines, including all cruiser and mine laying submarines. They also must give up the following naval craft, the individual ships to be designated by the allies: Fifty destroyers, six battle cruisers, ten battleships, eight light cruisers.

The other submarines and all the other surface vessels are to be disarmed and dismanned and concentrated in German ports to be designated by the Allies. All auxiliary vessels (trawlers, motor vessels, etc.) are to be disarmed.

All ports on the Black sea occupied by the Germans are to be surrendered, together with all the Russian vessels captured by the Germans.

All merchant vessels belonging to the Allies now in the hands of the Germans are to be surrendered without reciprocity.

OCCUPATIONS

The allies will occupy all of the country on the left (west) bank of the Rhine and the principal crossings at Mayence, Coblenz, and Cologne, together with the bridgeheads (twenty miles in radius) on the right bank.

Russia
Poland - Finland
Baltic States - Ukraine
SCALE OF MILES
0 50 100 200 300
Longitude 4 East from 40° Greenwich
ARCTIC OCEAN
NOVA ZEMBLA
Kara Strait
KOLA PENINSULA
LAPLAND
FINLAND
SWEDEN
NORWAY
RUSSIA
PETROGRAD
Gulf of Finland
Lake Ladoga
Lake Onega
Archangel
Dwina
Pechora
Ural Mts.
Ural
Volga
Kama
Moscow
POLAND
Warsaw
LITTLE RUSSIA
UKRAINE REPUBLIC
ROUMANIA
Odessa
Bukharest
Danube
BULGARIA
SOFIA
GREECE
TURKEY
CONSTANTINOPLE
Sea of Marmora
ÆGEAN SEA
BLACK SEA
Sea of Azof
Mouths of the Danube
Mouths of the Volga
Mouths of the Ural
Caspian Sea
Saratof
Kazan
Astrakhan
NORTHERN CAUCASIA
Tiflis
Baku
ARMENIA
Mt. Ararat
Mt. Elburz
Mt. Kazbek
PERSIA
Caspian Level 84 ft below Sea Level
Kara Bugaz Gulf
Czarevitsch Bay
Pass Nier
Petscher
Jelping Nier
Kandia
Kushevatskol
Paejer
YALMAL PENIN.
VAIGATZ I.
NOVAYA ZEMLYA
Kara Bay
Gulf of Obi
Obi R.
Yenesim R.
Lena R.
Petchora R.
Dwina R.
Volga R.
Kama R.
Ural R.
Tana Fiord
Varanger Fiord
Kola Inlet
Gulf of Cheskaia
White Sea
Gulf of Onega
Lake Onega
Lake Ladoga
Gulf of Finland
Baltic Sea
Gulf of Bothnia
Aaland Is.
Gotland
Dagö I.
Oesel I.
Moon Sd.
Gulf of Riga
Lake Peipus
Lake Ilmen
Lake Peipus
Lake Seliger
Lake Ilmen
Lake Onega
Lake Ladoga
Lake Baikal
Lake Aral
Caspian Sea
Sea of Azof
Black Sea
Sea of Marmora
Ægean Sea
Persian Gulf
Gulf of Oman
Arabian Sea
Indian Ocean
Bay of Bengal
Gulf of Martaban
Andaman Is.
Nicobar Is.
Ceylon
Gulf of Manaar
Palk Strait
Laccadive Is.
Maldive Is.
Arabian Sea
Gulf of Aden
Red Sea
Gulf of Suez
Gulf of Akaba
Mediterranean Sea
Gulf of Sidra
Gulf of Gabes
Gulf of Tunis
Gulf of Hammamet
Gulf of Cabes
Gulf of Sirte
Gulf of Bomba
Gulf of Salonika
Gulf of Volo
Gulf of Patras
Gulf of Corinth
Gulf of Lepanto
Gulf of Athens
Gulf of Nauplia
Gulf of Koron
Gulf of Messenia
Gulf of Kalamata
Gulf of Laconia
Gulf of Argos
Gulf of Nauplia
Gulf of Koron
Gulf of Messenia
Gulf of Kalamata
Gulf of Laconia
Gulf of Argos
Gulf of Nauplia
Gulf of Koron
Gulf of Messenia
Gulf of Kalamata
Gulf of Laconia
Gulf of Argos

The Germans must withdraw and create a neutral zone on the right bank forty kilometers wide from the Holland border to the Swiss border.

The allies will occupy the German forts on the Cattegat to insure freedom of access to the Baltic.

RESTORATION

Besides France, Belgium and Alsace, the Germans must retire from all territory held by Russia, Roumania, and Turkey before the war.

The treaties of Bucharest and Brest-Litovsk are abrogated.

The allies are to have access to the restored territories in the east either through Dantzig or the River Vistula.

RESTITUTION

Full restitution for all damage done by the German armies.

Restitution of the cash taken from the National Bank of Belgium.

Return of all of the gold taken by the Germans from Russia and Roumania, this gold to be turned over to the allies as trustees.

REPATRIATION

All allied prisoners in Germany, military, naval or civilian, to be repatriated immediately without reciprocal action by the allies.

The territory west of the Rhine which the Germans must evacuate is roughly 20,000 square miles in extent, with a population of about 9,000,000. It includes some of the most important mining and manufacturing districts of Germany, and such great centers as Cologne, Strassburg, Metz, and Coblenz.

The territory consists of Alsace-Lorraine, the Palatinate, the Rhine province, Birkenfeld, and about one-third of Hesse.

The Rhine province is the largest of these districts. Its area is 10,423 square miles and the census of 1910 gave its population as 5,759,000. It contains great coal and metal deposits and some of the largest iron and steel manufacturing centers of Germany. There also are textile industries on a vast scale as well as extensive farming and wine growing regions.

The most important cities are Cologne, Coblenz, Bonn, and Aix-la-Chapelle. It is the most westerly province of Prussia, by which it was acquired in 1815.

Next in size is Alsace-Lorraine. Torn from France after the Franco-Prussian war, its restoration to the mother country has been one of the chief points upon which the allies have insisted in outlining their terms. Its area is 5,600 square miles, and its population about 1,875,000.

The principal towns are Metz, Strassburg, Muehlhausen, and Kolmar. It contains the great iron ore district of Briey, one of the principal sources of German supply, and the extensive Saar coal fields. Its textile industries are among the most important in Germany.

The Palatinate is 2,372 square miles in extent, and has about 950,000 inhabitants. It is chiefly a farming and wine growing country, although there are some large manufacturing industries. The capital is Speyer.

Birkenfeld is a principality belonging to, although detached from the grand duchy of Oldenburg. It is inclosed in the Rhine province. Its area is 194 square miles, and its population about $45,000.

The total area of the grand duchy of Hesse, about one-third of which lies west of the Rhine, is 2,965 square miles, and its total population is 1,300,000. The capital of Hesse, which is on the west bank of the Rhine, is Mainz, one of the principal fortresses of Germany.

Evacuation of this territory also frees from German control the nominally independent grand duchy of Luxemburg, which, invaded by Germany at the beginning of the war, has been completely under its control since that time.

Of the final fate of Germany there seems little doubt. Each day brings the abdication of another of the minor monarchs of the former empire. That these republics will be held together under a general republican form of government seems probable. There seems no likelihood that even a vestige of the absolute form of government will remain.

Emperor Charles of Austria-Hungary

CYPRUS
(KIBRIS)
Scale: 10 Miles to the Inch
ROUMANIA, SERVIA, BULGARIA, MONTENEGRO AND EUROPEAN TURKEY.
(THE BALKAN STATES)
SCALE OF MILES
0 50 80 100
TO ROUMANIA
TO GREECE
TO GREECE
TO ROUMANIA
NICOSIA
Larnaka
Famagusta
Kimpolung
Roman
Piatra
Jassy
Botuchani
Galatz
Braila
Tultcha
Ploechti
Buzeu
BUCHAREST
Kalarash
Silistria
Rustchuk
Giurgevo
Kustendji (Constanta)
Mangalia
Varna
Shumla
Osman Bazar
Aitos
Burgas
Karnabad
Kazanlik
Silven
Jamboli
Tirnova
Oriechovitza
Sofia
Philippopolis
EASTERN ROUMELIA
Adrianople
Kirk Kilisse
Mustafa-Pasha
Dedeagatch
Gumurdjina
Xanthi
Kavala
Drama
Serres
Monastir
Uskub
Prizrend
Ipek
Prishtina
Mitrovitza
Novibazar
Sarajevo
Bosna Serai
Belgrade
Semendria
Pancsova
Temesvar
Szegedin
Theresiopol
Vukovar
Peterwardein
Hermannstadt
Kronstadt
Udvarhely
Maros Vasarhely
Bucharest
Constantinople
Gallipoli
Rodosto
Tchorlu
Silivri
Scutari
Pendik
Mudania
Brusa
Kale-i-Sultanieh
Hellespont or Dardanelles
Sea of Marmora
Ganos (Stamboul)
Reshan
Malgara
Maltepe
Beredjik
Miri
Marcina
Karaagatch
Enos
Volgaro
Thasos
Gulf of Rendina
Gulf of Saloniki
Saloniki
Galacista
Samothraki Isl.
Athos Pen.
Mt. Athos
Imbros Isl.
Sedil Bahr
Lemnos Isl.
Tenedos Isl.
Strati Isl.
Cape Baba
Mitylene or Mitylini
Lesbos
Ægean Sea
Asia Minor
Ionian Sea
Corfu
Paxos Isl.
Gulf of Arta
Preveza
Santa Maura
Cape Matapan
Cape Malea
Cape Spada
Cape Krio
Cape Kuru
Cape Rodoni
Cape Palli
Cape Matapan
Cape Malea
Cape Spada
Cape Krio
Cape Kuru
Cape Rodoni
Cape Palli
Longitude East from Greenwich

also had quit his throne, and on November 16th his abdication was announced. The government was taken over by the deputies of the people, as they termed themselves. The former emperor retired to Ecjartsau with his family.

As the Allied troops move forward to occupy the strip of territory from which they may dominate the situation, every effort is being made to alleviate the suffering of the people in Germany. Great problems of reconstruction face the provisional government. For more than four years every human effort had been directed toward the promotion of war. Now the work must be turned into other channels of production and in the meantime the people are without food. For the first time the outside world is gaining an idea of how hard pressed Germany really was, from inside her borders as well as from out. The Allies have been appealed to to rush food to the Germans and President Wilson has given America's answer by announcing that for sometime the nation will have to abide by the conservation rules laid down by the councillors in Washington so that Germany may be aided in the task of making a new nation.

In Austria, in the Balkans and in Russia the problems are even greater. It is in this part of the world that the doctrine of the autonomy of peoples will have its greatest effect. It is probable now that the peace conference will sit within a month. Many of these issues will be decided then.

The great war brought military developments the world had never imagined possible. Great guns with a range many times the most powerful ones hitherto invented had been perfected. The war in the air had been brought to a stage where nations figured their fleets of great airplanes in thousands rather than in scores. Old methods of transportation gave way entirely to perfected motor vehicles. Cavalry fell practically into disuse except for scouting purposes on rare occasions. The submarine changed the problems of naval warfare and new methods had to be developed to combat the undersea boats.

The armies of the belligerents had reached numerical strength the total of which was difficult to conceive. Millions of men were thrown into the battles, fought on a width of front and a scale never before deemed possible. And the losses were commensurate with the manpower involved.

The United States was at war about nineteen months. Her troops really did not enter into the scheme of hostilities until six months after she declared war. The list of casualties sent over by Gen. Pershing follows:

Killed in action	28,363
Died of wounds	12,101
Died of diseases	16,034
Died of other causes	1,980
Missing in action	14,260
Total	72,738
WOUNDED	
Slightly	92,036
Degree undetermined	43,168
Severely	54,751
Total wounded	189,955

The British lost in killed 900,000 men according to the latest official estimate made in October. The French estimate the German losses at 2,500,000 killed, while the British estimate the enemy losses in dead at 3,000,000. No official figures have been given by the French on their own losses in killed, but it is estimated at something more than a million lives. The Russians, though they were put out of the war, lost heavily in the vast campaigns on the east front. Next to the Germans, their losses probably were the heaviest. The Italians have guarded their losses and have not permitted even an estimate to be based on anything like official figures, though military authorities place them at more than 500,000. Austria lost heavily, the dead probably exceeding 1,500,000. The Serbs, Roumanians, Greeks, Turks and Bulgars, with comparatively small forces engaged, will number their losses far below these stupendous figures.